

## A SUPPLEMENTARY BIBLIOGRAPHY

# ERITREO-ETHIOPIAN STUDIES IN SOCIETY AND HISTORY. 1960-1995

J. Abbink

ABC

AFRICAN STUDIES CENTRE  
LEIDEN, THE NETHERLANDS

African Studies Centre  
Political and Historical Studies Division

A SUPPLEMENTARY BIBLIOGRAPHY

**ERITREO-ETHIOPIAN STUDIES**

IN SOCIETY AND HISTORY:

**1960 - 1995**

**J. Abbink**

---

© 1996 J. Abbink

The copyright of the separate contributions in this series remains with the authors.  
Copies may be ordered from the African Studies Centre,  
P.O. Box 9555, 2300 RB Leiden, The Netherlands.

## FOREWORD

The present work is an extended supplement to the literature on Ethiopian and Eritrean studies in the fields of social science and history in the widest sense, including politics, agriculture, health, ethnography, art and literature. It is a sequel to *Ethiopian Society and History. A Bibliography on Ethiopian Studies 1957 - 1990*. This work, which was published in 1990 and was well received, contained 5433 items. This supplement was prepared in response to the need felt by many users to periodically update the bibliographical state of the art on Eritreo-Ethiopian Studies. As such it covers the five-year period of 1990-1995. It also contains a number of items missed in the first book. Obviously, the two works should be used together to get a full picture of the contemporary literature on Ethiopia and Eritrea. Thematically, the kind of literature gathered in this Supplement is similar to that referred to in the earlier work, and the same exclusions are maintained, e.g. linguistics.

The present volume contains about 2000 items, mainly from the last five years. This may show that the number of publications in the field of Ethiopian and Eritrean Studies continues to grow. As a result of the new electronic media and other improved communications one can now also get more access to (at least the titles of) the new publications and sources, but it takes a superhuman effort to keep up with everything. The present Bibliography did not aim to be exhaustive.

While I refrain here from giving a survey of trends and themes in Eritreo-Ethiopian studies of the past years, it can be noted that some traditional topics still dominate: history, peasantry and agriculture, political developments, law and administration, art and religious studies. But one also notes a substantial increase in environmental and ecological studies and socio-cultural studies. In many fields, the crucial contributions are often made by Ethiopian and also Eritrean scholars, both in quality and quantity. Significant advances in the study of Ethiopia and Eritrea will always be made in the framework of scholarly dialogue of Ethiopian, Eritrean and foreign scholars.

I would also refer readers to the works mentioned under chapter I, Bibliographies. Especially for works in Amharic the bibliography of Haile Mäsqäl Gäbre Wold is invaluable. There are also other unpublished bibliographies available at various Asmara University departments and at the Institute of Ethiopian Studies Library in Addis Ababa, both in the Foreign Languages section and in the Ethiopian Languages section.

For the sake of consistency and accessibility, the basic structure for the classification of items in the 1990 Bibliography has been maintained here, although several amendments could indeed be made. For instance, there are good arguments not to follow a strict 'ethnic group' classification: it suggests static entities, which is of course wrong. Ethnicity is primarily situational. Many populations cannot conveniently be given an ethnic label, and often the historical, cultural and social phenomena described pertain to more than one group. In the strict sense, to stick to an ethnic grid would mean clinging to a mode of thinking which has been out of theoretical fashion in anthropology since the early 1970s. It is remarkable that these ethnic group denominations are now often 'appropriated' by people themselves. For instance, in Kenya or Nigeria, many people now speak in terms of the 'tribe' they belong to, as opposed to other 'tribes'. This can only mean that 'ethnic group' difference is politicized to a high degree, and that people recreate and manipulate such ethnic labels and self-definitions. For the sake of continuity with the first bibliography I have continued the classification of items in 'ethnic groups', but with growing unease. In doing this, I also took my lead from the titles of the publications where an ethnic group is specifically mentioned.

Some classification problems remain also here, for instance, items on economic history could either be placed under history of the appropriate period, or under economics. Double checking is of course necessary.

Some people will ask why items on Eritrea are listed here and why not in a separate bibliography. Two reasons to include them here are: 1. to provide continuity with the 1990 bibliography, where many items on Eritrea were included, and 2. the fact that the history and cultures of Eritrea and Ethiopia are so intertwined makes it difficult to suddenly cut Eritrean items out. Also for reasons of comparative regional studies it may be an advantage to have items on Eritrea gathered here.

There is also the question whether it would be useful to distinguish a 'post-1991' period, recognizing the major change of government in Ethiopia in that year and the *de facto* independence of Eritrea (in the former Bibliography, a period break was made in several fields with the year 1974). While the number of publications which relate to this four-year period is growing fast, it obviously does not reach the level of literature on the pre- and post-1974 periods, which is why this additional subdivision has not yet been made, except in the section on politics.

Several sources have not been exhaustively scanned for items - which is not to say that they are not important. This accounts for an incomplete listing of publications and reports of, e.g., the *World Bank*, IMF, FAO, UNDP, the International Livestock Research Institute (ILRI), and of many NGOs. Needless to say, although they provide essential information on Eritrean-Ethiopian affairs, the articles in various Eritrean-Ethiopian 'diaspora' magazines or in the independent Ethiopian press could neither been included (On the latter, an exhaustive study is in preparation by Dr. Jacques Bureau of the MEE, Addis Ababa).

Neither listed are all the papers, documents and reports from various Government Ministries, from the Institute of Development Research at Addis Ababa University, from workshops and seminars. Though they are often interesting and important, they remain unpublished and not well accessible. Many of the recent BA and MA theses prepared at various University Departments could neither be included. Items in Amharic, Oromo, Tigrinya or other Eritrean-Ethiopian languages are not well represented here.

As is evident from the table of contents, the items are listed under headings which are slightly different (and more detailed) from those of the 1990 Bibliography.

Chapters taken from collective volumes have again been listed with an abbreviated reference to the volume (CV) toward the end of the bibliography.

An index of authors' names concludes this work. In the sources, names of Eritrean-Ethiopian authors are occasionally not listed in full (on personal name and father's name) but on father's name followed by an initial. Hence, the complete name is sometimes not given. Such names have then been indexed on the father's name (This may have caused an occasional double listing of names of one and the same person). Incidentally, the indication of the number of items per author (in the Index) does not say much because several works of various authors will have been missed.

I apologize to the authors cited if I did not include all of their work, and to readers for remaining errors and for the lack of a few bibliographic details (page number, publisher) which I was not able to secure for a very small number of publications. Finally, I am again very grateful to the African Studies Center in Leiden for publishing this work.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
I. Bibliographies	6
II. History and Development of Eritreo-Ethiopian Studies	8
III. Manuscripts, Documents, Sources, Library Studies	11
IV. Travellers and Foreigners	16
V. History	19
V.1 General	19
V.2 Prehistory and ancient history	22
V.3 Medieval to 1855	28
V.4 History from 1855 to 1935	31
V.5 Italo-Ethiopian war and occupation 1935-1941	39
V.6 History after 1941	41
V.7 History after 1974	43
VI. Cultural Geography, Ecology, Demography	46
VII. Politics and Law before 1974	53
VIII. Politics, Law and Revolutionary Development after 1974	54
IX. Politics and Law after 1991	59
X. Peasantry and the Rural Sector after 1974	64
X.1 Before 1974	64
X.2 After 1974	64
XI. The Urban Sector	80
XII. Modernization, Communications, Industry, and 'Development'	82
XIII. Economics, Economic Policy, Banking	89
XIV. Social Structure, Social Change and Gender	93
XV. Drought and Famine; Refugees and Resettlement	100
XVI. International Relations	107
XVI.1 Before 1896	107
XVI.2 1896-1941	107
XVI.3 1941-1974	107
XVI.4 After 1974	108
XVII. Ethno-Regional Conflicts	114
XVIII. Education	119
XIX. Health and Healthcare	124
XX. Ethnomedicine and Indigenous Knowledge	129
XXI. Folklore, Magic, Oral Traditions	130

<b>XXII. Music</b>	132
<b>XXIII. Material Culture, Architecture, Arts and Crafts</b>	133
<b>XXIII.1. Religious Art and Architecture</b>	133
<b>XXIII.2. 'Secular' and Modern Art</b>	136
<b>XXIII.3. Material Culture and Crafts</b>	138
<b>XXIII.4. Literature</b>	138
<b>XXIV. Christian and Hagiographical Literature</b>	140
<b>XXV. Religion and Missions</b>	143
<b>XXVI. Ethnology and Anthropology</b>	149
<b>XXVI.1 General studies on society and culture</b>	149
<b>XXVI.2. Various ethno-cultural groups</b>	152
Afar	152
Agäw	153
Alaba	153
Amhara	153
Anyuak	154
Arbore	154
Argobba	155
Ari	155
Bench	155
Bertha (Beni Shangul)	156
Betä Esra'el (Fälasha)	156
Bilen	157
Borodda	158
Burji	158
Dassanetch	158
Dizi	158
Dime	158
Dorze	158
Gamo	159
Garri	159
Garrimaro	159
Gumuz	159
Gurage	160
Hadiyya	160
Hamar	161
Harari	161
Käficho (Gonga)	161
Kämbata	162
Kaza	162
K'ämant	162
Koegu (Kwegu)	162
Koma	162
Konso	163
Koré (Koyré, Amarro)	163
Kunama	163
Maale	164
Mao	164
Me'en (Tishana)	164
Me'en (Bodi)	164
Murle	165
Mursi	165

Nyangatom	165
Oromo	165
Shekatcho	171
Sidama	171
Somali	171
Suri (Surma)	172
T'ämbaro	172
Tigrinya (Tigrawi)	172
Tsamai	173
Uduk (Kwanim Pa)	173
Wälayta	173
Wäyto	174
Yem	174
Zay (Zayse)	174
 LIST OF COLLECTIVE VOLUMES	
 INDEX OF AUTHORS' NAMES	179

## I. Bibliographies

- Abdullahi Hassen, Tesfayesus Mahary & Jelaludin Ahmed  
 1990 *Annotated Bibliography of the Population of Ethiopia*.  
 Adis Ababa: UNECA, Population Division, xx + 207 p.
- Alasebu Gäbre Sellasie.  
 1981 *Women and Development in Ethiopia: an annotated bibliography*.  
 Addis Ababa: Economic Commission for Africa.
- Bahru Zewde  
 1986 A bibliographical prelude to the agrarian history of Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 38: 9-24.
- Berhanu Debebe  
 1994 The soils of Ethiopia (1100 items).  
 Addis Ababa: SIDA Regional Conservation Unit.
- Gupta, S.  
 1994a The International Conference of Ethiopian Studies 1959-1991. Bibliography and index, I-IX and XI (Revised and edited by Tadesse Tamrat).  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 27(1): 29-142.  
 1994b A cumulative index of the *Journal of Ethiopian Studies*, volumes I-XXVX, 1963-1992 (Revised and edited by Shiferaw Bekele).  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 27(1): 143-187.
- Hacque, I., Desta Beyene & Marcos Sahlu  
 1985 *Bibliography on Soils, Fertilizers, Plant Nutrition and General Agronomy in Ethiopia*.  
 Addis Ababa: International Livestock Center for Africa.
- Haile Mäsqäl Gäbre Wold  
 1991 *The Ethiopian Nationalities: a Bibliography. Volume I. Works in Ethiopian languages (746 items); Volume II. Works in foreign languages (3705 items)*.  
 Addis Ababa: Institute of Ethiopian Studies (Mimeo graphed).
- Hammerschmidt, E.  
 1956 Zur Bibliographie äthiopischer Anaphoren.  
*Ostkirchliche Studien* 5: 285-290.
- Kebbede Gessesse, Kebbede Abba Ire & Rosa Araya  
 1986 Theses on Ethiopia by Ethiopians and others accepted for BA or BSc. degrees by the Haile Sellassie I University, 1960-1972.  
*Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 6-7: 215-310.
- Mahadevan, V., et al.  
 1994 Ethiopia. In: ----, *Contemporary African Politics and Development. A Comprehensive Bibliography*, pp. 353-379. Boulder - London: Lynne Rienner.
- Mekonnen Assefa  
 1990 *Index to Livestock Literature Microfiched in Ethiopia*.  
 Addis Ababa: ILCA, 237 p.
- Prabhu, P.M.  
 1994 Select bibliography [on Ethiopia, Eritrea, Somalia and Djibouti].  
*Africa Quarterly* 34(2): 237-287.

- Prunier, G.  
1993 La corne d'Afrique: éléments bibliographiques récents.  
*Arabica* 40(1): 32-61.
- Shiferaw Bekele  
1990 Bibliography.  
In: CV 1: 351-402.  
1992 Bibliography of senior essays of the Department of History, Addis Ababa University, on ethno-history and related topics.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 102-110.
- Sidor, A.  
1988 Ethiopianist bibliographies.  
In: CV 13: 22-32.
- Stella, G.C.  
1983a *Africa Orientale (Etiopia - Eritrea - Somalia): Colonialismo Italiano. Bibliografia.*  
Ravenna: Ed. Stella, xxv + 442 p.  
1983b *Pellegrino Matteucci. Bibliografia.*  
Ravenna: Ed. Stella, 104 p.  
1984 Carlo Conti Rossini e i suoi scritti circa l'Etiopia e l'Eritrea (Saggio bibliografico).  
*Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 3-4: 106-128.
- Tonini, E.  
1980 Contributo alla conoscenza dell'Etiopia nelle tesi degli studenti dell'Università di Asmara: saggio bibliografico.  
*Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 1: 79-80.
- Tsehai Berhane Sellasie  
1991 Bibliography.  
In: CV 6: 133-156.
- Unseth, P.  
1990 *Linguistic Bibliography of the Non-Semitic Languages of Ethiopia.*  
East Lansing: Michigan State University, African Studies Center, 113 p.
- Volpe, M.  
1988 An annotated bibliography of Ethiopian literature in Russian.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 32: 171-193.

## II. History and Development of Eritreo-Ethiopian Studies

- Bahru Zewde, Baye Yimam, Eshetu Chole & Alula Pankhurst  
1994 From Lund to Addis Ababa: a decade of Ethiopian Studies.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 27(1): 1-28.
- Bairu Tafla  
1994 Interdependence through independence: the challenges of Eritrean historiography.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 497-514.
- Beletou Kebede  
1992 Tekle-Tsadik Mekuria. Un grand historien contemporain de langue amharique.  
*Bulletin de la Maison des Etudes Ethiopiennes* 1: 53-61.
- Brüne, S.  
1991 Internationale Äthiopien-Konferenz in Addis Abeba oder wie eine wissenschaftliche Tagung zum Politikum wurde.  
*Afrika Spektrum* 26(1): 99-112.
- Braukämper, U.  
1994 Der 12te Internationale Äthiopien-Kongreß in East Lansing, Michigan, vom 5-10. September 1994.  
*Afrika Spektrum* 29(3): 347-348.
- Clapham, C.  
1993 How many Ethiopias? (Review article).  
*Africa* 64(1): 118-128.
- Crummey, D.  
1990 Society, state and nationality in the recent historiography of Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African History* 31(1): 103-119.
- Daniel Haile  
1992 Legal research and literature in Ethiopia.  
*Bulletin de la Maison des Etudes Ethiopiennes* (Addis Ababa) 1: 45-61
- Engida Techeste Ahderom  
1981 The development of Asmara University.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 1(1): 79-147.
- Gupta, S.  
1994 Research trends in Ethiopian studies: literature analysis of International Conferences of Ethiopian Studies, 1958-1988.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 940-950.
- Heyer, F.  
1994 Früher Ausblick nach Äthiopien im reformatorischen Deutschland.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 177-181.
- Holmer, R.  
1985 Tewolde-Medhin Ghebre Medhin (1860-1930): pastor-educator-linguist.  
*Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 5: 112-142.
- Hopkins, S.  
1990 H.J. Polotsky (1905-1991).

*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 34: 115-126.

- Kaplan, S.
- 1991 The Two Zions and the exodus from Ethiopia [Review article].  
In: J. Frankel, ed., *Jews and Messianism in the Modern Era: Metaphor and Meaning*, pp. 298-305. New York - Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Marcus, H.G.
- 1990 Prejudice and ignorance in reviewing books about Africa: the strange case of Ryszard Kapuscinski's *The Emperor* (1983).  
*History in Africa* 17: 373-378.
- 1993 Translating the Emperor's words: Volume II of Haile Sellassie's *My Life and Ethiopia's Progress*.  
*History in Africa* 20: 413-420.
- Marrassini, P.
- 1987 I manoscritti etiopici della Biblioteca Medicea Laurenziana di Firenze (II. parte).  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 31: 69-110.
- Mekonnen Bishaw
- 1990 Current status and future directions of socio-cultural studies in Ethiopia.  
In: Pankhurst, R. & Taddese Beyene, eds. *Silver Jubilee Anniversary of the Institute of Ethiopian Studies*, pp. 105-119. Addis Ababa: Institute of Ethiopian Studies.
- Mekuria Balcha
- 1995 Onesimos Nasib's pioneering contributions to Oromo writing.  
*Nordic Journal of African Studies* 4(1): 36-61.
- Mercier, J.
- 1994 Journal intime et enquêtes ethnologiques. Les traverses éthiopiennes de Michel Leiris.  
*Gradhiva* 14: 41-50.
- Pankhurst, A.
- 1994 Social anthropology at Addis Ababa University: retrospect and prospects.  
*I.E.S. Bulletin* (Addis Ababa) 1: 2-10.
- Pankhurst, R.
- 1991 The Institute of Ethiopian Studies.  
*Africa* (Roma): 46(4): 612-613.
- Pankhurst, R. & Taddese Beyene, eds.
- 1990 *Silver Jubilee Anniversary of the Institute of Ethiopian Studies. Proceedings of the Symposium, Addis Ababa, November 24-26, 1988*.  
Addis Ababa: Institute of Ethiopian Studies, 122 p.
- Polotsky, H.J.
- 1992 *Ausgewählte Briefe*. Edited and annotated by Edward Ullendorff.  
Stuttgart: F. Steiner Verlag, 145 p.
- Pratt, H.
- 1991 *Les Éthiopiques*.  
Paris: Presses Universitaires de France (Collection *J'ai lu*), 190 p.
- Quirin, J.A.
- 1993 Oral traditions as historical sources in Ethiopia: the case of the Beta Israel (Falasha).  
*History in Africa* 20: 297-312.

- Ricci, L.
- 1987 Enrico Cerulli (1989-1988).  
*Bulletin des Etudes Africaines de l'INALCO* 7(13-14): 267-271.
  - 1988 Ricordo di Enrico Cerulli.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 32: 5-44.
  - 1994a In memoriam: B.W. Andrzejewski.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 36:143-159.
  - 1994b XII Congresso Internazionale di Studi Etiopici (5-10 settembre 1994).  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 36: 135-142.
- Sbacchi, A.
- 1994 The late Robert L. Hess and the memoirs of Giacomo Naretti at the court of Emperor Yohannes of Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 899-918.
- Shelemyay , K. K.
- 1991 *A Song of Longing. An Ethiopian Journey.*  
Urbana - Chicago: University of Illinois Press, xxii + 177 p.
- Sorenson, J.
- 1991 Discourses on Eritrean nationalism and identity.  
*Journal of Modern African History* 29(2): 310-337.
- Strecker, I.
- 1991 Reflections on teaching in Addis Ababa.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* (Addis Ababa) 1(1): 27-31.
- Tadesse Tamrat
- 1990 Enrico Cerulli (1898-1988). In appreciation of his great Ethiopian scholarship.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 23: 85-92.
  - 1994 Italian contributions to Ethiopian Studies.  
*I.E.S. Bulletin* 3: 1-9.
- Taddia, I.
- 1989 Nota critica su alcune opere recenti riguardanti l'Etiopia.  
*Africa* (Roma) 44(2): 301-310.
- Tedeschi, S.
- 1984 La carrière et les idées de Heruy Wäldä Sellasié (1878-1938).  
In: CV 59.
- Tesemma Ta'a
- 1994 Oral historiography on Oromo studies.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 981-992.
- Triulzi, A.
- 1988 La frontiera: note su alcune recenti pubblicazioni di antropologia e storia etiopica.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 31: 219-235.
- Tyloch, W.
- 1988 Stefan Strelcyn, 1918-1981.  
*Africana Bulletin* 35: 1-20.

### III. Manuscripts, Documents, Sources, Library Studies

- Abir, M.
- 1967 The problem of source material for the history of Ethiopia.  
*History Journal* (Addis Ababa) 1: 7-8.
- Abraham Demoz & E. Ullendorff
- 1969 Queen Victoria's phonograph message to the Emperor Menelik of Ethiopia.  
*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 32.
- Adhana Mengiste-ab
- 1976 The state of library documentation and archives services. A brief reflection.  
*Ethiopian Library Association Bulletin* 4(2): 32-35.
- Appleyard, D.L.
- 1993 *Ethiopian Manuscripts*.  
London: Jed Press (Catalogue).
- Ayele Teklehaymanot, Abba
- 1994 Two fragments of Ethiopian church history.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 377-381.
- Bausi, A.
- 1989 I manoscritti etiopici di J.M. Wansleben nella Biblioteca Nazionale Centrale di Firenze.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 33: 5-34.
- Beckingham, C.F.
- 1961 Notes on an unpublished manuscript of Francesco Alvarez.  
*Annales d'Etiopie* 4: 139-154.
- Berhanou Abbebé
- 1994 Un procès en recherche de paternité au XVIIe siècle.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 399-410.
- Böll, V.
- 1994 How it came that Judas castrated his father - remarks on the *andemta* corpus. The legend of Judas Iscariot in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 1175-1184.
- Caquot, A.
- 1994 Le *Kebra Nagast* et les *Révélations* du Pseudo-Méthode.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 331-335.
- Cerulli, E.
- 1965 I manoscritto etiopici della Chester Beatty Library in Dublino.  
*Atti della Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei. Memorie, Classe di Scienze Morali, Storiche e Filologiche* 9: 269-324.
- Cowley, R.W.
- 1987 A Ge'ez document reporting controversy concerning the Bible commentaries of Ibn at-Tayib.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 30: 5-13.
  - 1989 Zekre and Pawli - Ethiopic Bible translators or interpreters?  
*Journal of Semitic Studies* 34(2): 387-398.

- Crummey, D., Shumet Sishagne, et al.
- 1991 Oral traditions in a literate culture: the case of Christian Ethiopia.  
In: S. Pilaszewicz & E. Rzewuski, eds. *Unwritten Testimonies of the African Past*, pp. 137-149. Warsaw: University of Warsaw, Institute of Oriental Studies.
- Degife Gabre Tsadik
- 1990 National Archive for Ethiopia and the role of the Institute of Ethiopian Studies.  
In: CV 7: 143-164.
- Devens, M.
- 1994a *The Liturgy of the Seventh Sabbath. A Beta Israel (Falasha) Text. Introduction, Critical Edition and Translation.*  
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, xxviii + 254 p.
- 1994b Designing a Biblical concordance.  
In: CV 3, vol.1: 1237-1248.
- Gebre-Igziabiher Elyas
- 1994 *Prowess, Piety and Politics: the Chronicle of Abeto Iyasu and Empress Zewditu of Ethiopia, 1909-1930.* Edited and translated by R.K. Molvaer.  
Köln: R. Köppe Verlag, 596 p.
- Gerö, S.
- 1988 The Ta'amra Iyasus: a study of textual and source-critical problems.  
In: CV 36, vol.1: 165-170.
- Giglio, C., ed.
- 1958-66 *L'Italia in Africa: Etiopia-Mar Rosso.* 6 volumes.  
Roma: Poligrafico dello Stato.
- Gupta, S.
- 1991 The Institute of Ethiopian Studies Library and its documentation services.  
*International Information and Library Review* 23(4): 381-389.
- 1993 Development of the library profession and education in Ethiopia.  
*International Information and Library Review* 25(1): 73-84.
- 1994 The development of education, printing and publishing in Ethiopia.  
*International Information and Library Review* 26(3): 169-180.
- Hussein Ahmed
- 1977 *Some Problems of the Gäbre Sellasé Chronicle.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (B.A. essay).
- 1994 Al-Alam: the history of an Ethiopian Arabic weekly.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 155-166.
- James, W.
- 1994 Schuver's manuscripts on the western borderlands of Ethiopia, 1881-2.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 167-176.
- Kropp, M.
- 1989 *Die äthiopische Königschroniken in der Sammlung des Däggazmac Haylu. Entstehung und handschriftliche Überlieferung des Werkes.*  
Frankfurt/Main - Bern: Verlag P.D. Lang, 327 p. and 13 tables.
- 1989-90 "Dann senke das Haupt und gib ihr nicht im Zorn!": eine testamentarische Verfügung des Königs 'Amdä-Seyon aus dem Archiv der Hs. London, BM Or 481.  
*Orientalia Suecana* 38-39: 92-104.
- 1990 Petite histoire de Yohannis Ier "retrouvée dans un autre pays".  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 15: 85-109.

- Lepage, C.
- 1994 Publication en coopération internationale d'un catalogue des anciens manuscrits éthiopiens à miniatures.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 271-273.
- Lusini, G.
- 1989 Sulla tradizione manoscritta dello "Zena Eskender".  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 33: 143-156.
- 1994 Historical elements in the Gadla Dan'el.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 1275-81.
- Mabbs, A.W.
- 1982 *Ethiopia. The National Archives*.  
Paris: UNESCO.
- Mantel-Niecko, J.
- 1994 The Ethiopian manuscripts' marginalia.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 115-119.
- Mayerson, P.
- 1993 A confusion of Indias: Asian India and African India in the Byzantine sources.  
*Journal of the American Oriental Society* 113(4): 169-174.
- Nersessian, V.N.
- 1989 The Ethiopian manuscript collection in the British Library.  
In: CV 37: 63-68.
- 1994 The Ethiopian manuscripts in the British Library.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 275-280.
- Ourgay, M.
- 1991 Libraries in Ethiopia before 1900.  
*International Library Review* 23(4): 391-399.
- Pankhurst, R.
- 1988 An unpublished order of King of Kings Tewodros II at the Institute of Ethiopian Studies.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 7: 1-7.
- 1991 An unpublished letter of Téwodros to Etegé, or 'Queen', Yätämännu.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 5(2): 17-21.
- Pankhurst, R.J.
- 1990 The Mäqdäla Library of Tewodros.  
In: CV 1: 223-230.
- 1994a Observations on a letter from Emperor Yohannes IV to the Protestant missionary Martin Flad.  
In: CV 25, vol.I: 233-242.
- 1994b In quest of Ankobar's Church libraries.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 198-216.
- 1994c A letter from King James I of England to Emperor Susenyos of Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 857-67.
- Raineri, O.
- 1991 I "testi in lingue etiopiche" della Biblioteca dell'Istituto Italo-Africano in Roma.  
*Africa* (Roma): 46(1): 75-91.
- 1993 Il Pastore di erma nel secondo testimone etiopico.  
*Orientalia Christiana Periodica* 59(2): 427-464.

- Prouty, C.  
1994 Documenting Ethiopia.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 243-250.
- Ricci, L.  
1990 Balambaras Guyorgis e Läqämti.  
*Paideuma* 36: 247-261.
- Rouaud, A.  
1967 Quelques précisions sur les impressions et imprimeries éthiopiennes.  
*Bulletin des Etudes Africaines de l'INALCO* 6(11): 131-146.
- Rubenson, S.  
1994 *Acta Aethiopica. Volume 2: Tewodros and his Contemporaries 1855-1868.*  
Lund - Addis Ababa: Lund University Press - Addis Ababa University Press,  
xxviii + 390 p.
- Schneider, R.  
1990a Notes éthiopiennes II (R. Basset, Études sur l'Histoire d'Éthiopie).  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 15: 113-140.  
1990b Un traité de paléographie éthiopienne (Siegbert Uhlig, Äthiopische Paläographie,  
Stuttgart, 1988).  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 15: 149-153.
- Six, V.  
1994 Manuscripts from Lake Tana, part 3: Daga Estifanos et alia.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 1321-1322.  
1995 *Äthiopische Handschriften vom Tanasee* 3.  
Stuttgart: F. Steiner Verlag.
- Six, V. & E. Hammerschmidt, ed.  
1989 *Äthiopische Handschriften, 2: Die Handschriften der Bayerischen Staatsbibliothek.*  
Stuttgart: F. Steiner Verlag, 200 p.  
1994 *Äthiopische Handschriften, 3: Handschriften Deutscher Bibliotheken, Museen und  
Privatbesitz.*  
Stuttgart: F. Steiner Verlag, 569 p.
- Tedeschi, S.  
1994 La première description de l'Ethiopie imprimé en Occident.  
CV 26, vol.1: 155-164.
- Teferi Kebede  
1994 Information technology in Ethiopia.  
In: E.P. Drew & F.G. Foster, eds. *Information Technology in Selected Countries*,  
pp. 82-101. Tokyo: United Nations University.
- Uhlig, S.  
1989 Funktion und Bedeutung der Ornamente in äthiopischen Kodizes.  
In: CV 37: 56-58.  
1990 *Introduction to Ethiopian Palaeography.*  
Stuttgart: F. Steiner Verlag, 118 p.
- Ullendorff, E.  
1990 *From the Bible to Enrico Cerulli: a Miscellany of Ethiopian and Semitic Papers.*  
Stuttgart: F. Steiner Verlag, 235 p.  
1993 An Ethiopic inscription in Westminster Abbey.  
*Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* 2(2): 167-173.

- 1995 *From Emperor Haile Sellassie to H.J. Polotsky: an Ethiopian and Semitic Miscellany.*  
Stuttgart: F. Steiner Verlag, xix + 193 p.
- Weld Blundell, H., transl. & ed.  
1989 *The Royal Chronicle of Abyssinia, 1769-1840.*  
Osnabrück: Otto Zeller Verlag, 543 p. [Photomechanic reprint of the 1922 Cambridge University Press edition].

## IV. Travellers and Foreigners

- Agatharchides of Cnidus  
 1989 *On the Erythraean Sea.*  
 London: Hakluyt Society, xi + 202 p. (Transl. and ed.: S.M. Burstein).
- Ambrogi, S.  
 1992 *Un Arabo Perugino: Vita e Viaggi di Orazio Antinori in Egitto e nell'Etiopia di Menelik.*  
 Torino: Edizioni Rai.
- Bahru Zewde  
 1990 Concessions and concession hunters in post-Adwa Ethiopia: the case of Arnold Holz.  
*Africa* (Roma) 45(3): 365-383.
- Bonzanini, G.  
 1983 *Ritorna a Casa.*  
 Bologna: Assoziazone 'Amici di Raoul Follereau', 287 p.
- Braukämper, U.  
 1994 Frobenius as political agent: journey into Eritrea in 1915.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 553-561.
- Caraman, P.J.  
 1985 *The Lost Empire. The Story of the Jesuits in Ethiopia 1555-1634.*  
 London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 176 p.
- Casson, L., ed.  
 1989 *The Periplus Maris Erythraei.*  
 Text with introduction, translation and commentary.  
 Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- Chojnacki, S.  
 1994 Voyages d'exploration en Ethiopie (Novembre - Décembre 1993).  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 36: 37-48.
- Cropp, W.-U.  
 1990 *Äthiopien - im Land der Mursi.*  
 Stuttgart: Pietsch Verlag, 232 p.
- Grau, R.  
 1994 Biographie résumée d'Eloi Pino.  
 In: CV 26, vol.1: 559-566.
- Harris, W.C.  
 1968 *The Highlands of Ethiopia.* 3 volumes.  
 Farnborough, U.K.: Gregg (Reprint of the 1844 edition).
- Hirsch, B.  
 1994 L'Etiopie de Giacomo Gastaldi (XVIIe siècle).  
 CV 26, vol.1: 165-176.
- Katzenelson, I.B.  
 1966 Alexander Bulatovich: man of unusual destiny.

- In: *Russia and Africa*, pp. 175-186. Moscow: Institut Afriki.
- Knefelkamp, U.
- 1989 Vom Nutzen einer Begegnung: der Bericht der ersten portugiesischen Gesandtschaft nach Äthiopien, 1520-1526.  
*Zeitschrift für Historische Forschung*, Beiheft 7: 135-151.
- Kropp, M.
- 1992 La corne orientale de l'Afrique chez les géographes arabes.  
*Bulletin des Etudes Africaines de l'INALCO* 9(17-18): 161-197.
- Marsden-Smedley, P.
- 1990 *A Far Country: Travels in Ethiopia*.  
London: Century, 210 p.
- Prutky, R.
- 1991 *Remedio Prutky's Travels to Ethiopia and Other Countries*.  
Translated and edited by J.H. Arrowsmith-Brown, annotated by R. Pankhurst.  
London: Hakluyt Society.
- Reid, J.
- 1968 *Traveller Extraordinary: the Life of James Bruce of Kinnaird*.  
London: Eyre & Spottiswoode, 320 p.
- Rimbaud, A.
- 1979 *Lettere dall'Abessinia*.  
Torino: La Rosa, 110 p.
- Rouaud, A.
- 1993 Le voyage d'Europe.  
*Bulletin de la Maison des Etudes Ethiopiennes* (Addis Ababa) 3: 53-80.
- 1993 Notes pour servir à la biographie du docteur Vitalien.  
*Bulletin des Etudes Africaines de l'INALCO* 19-20: 227-229.
- Stella, G.C.
- 1982 *Rafaelle Alfieri*.  
Ravenna: Ed. Stella, 40 p.
- Stella, G.C., ed.
- 1983 *Battaglia di Adua 1 Marzo 1896. Memorie Vive ed Inedite di un Ufficiale Superstite*.  
Parma: Albertelli.
- Tedeschi, S.
- 1989 Un prelato armeno nell'Etiopia del Seicento.  
*Africa* (Roma) 45(1): 1-21.
- 1993 L'Etiopia di Poggio Bracciolini.  
*Africa* (Roma) 43(3): 333-358.
- Tubiana, J.
- 1963 Le voyage d'Émile Jonveaux en Éthiopie. Effets d'une ancienne mystification.  
*Journal of African History* 4(2): 287-288.
- Volpe, M.
- 1987 Nikolai Gumilyov's Ethiopian tour as reflected in his diary.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 31: 237-245.

Witte, C.M. de

1956 Une ambassade éthiopienne à Rome en 1450.  
*Orientalia Christiana Periodica* 21: 286-298.

## V. History

### V.1 GENERAL

Amanuel Sahle

- 1984 Three legendary figures in the province of Eritrea.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 3(2): 53-72.

Asafa Jalata

- 1995 Poverty, powerlessness and the imperial interstate system in the Horn of Africa.  
In: CV 43: 31-48.

Bairu Tafla

- 1994 *Ethiopia and Austria. A History of their Relations.*  
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 426 p.

Bell, S.

- 1990 Cultural treasure looted from Mäqdäla: a summary of correspondence in British national newspapers since 1981.  
In: CV 1: 231-243.

Calchi Novati, G.

- 1992 Italy in the triangle of the Horn: too many corners for a half-power.  
In: CV 41: 243-257.
- 1994 *Il Corno d'Africa nella Storia e nella Politica. Etiopia, Somalia ed Eritrea fra Nazionalismo, Sottosviluppo e Guerra.*  
Turin: Società Editrice Internazionale.

Chernetsov, S.B.

- 1993 On the origins of the Amhara.  
*St. Petersburg Journal of African Studies* 1993/1: 97-103.

Di Cerbo, R.

- 1980 L'Etiopia al tempo di scoperte.  
*Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 1: 7-16.

Donzel, E. van

- 1994 Primary and secondary sources for Ethiopian historiography. The case of slavery and slave-trade in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 183-188.

Erlich, H.

- 1994a Ethiopia and Egypt in the late 19th century facing the West and each other.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 577-584.
- 1994b *Ethiopia and the Middle East.*  
Boulder: Lynne Rienner, 240 p.

Ellert, G.

- 1972 *Afrikas Christliche Festung. Äthiopien im Bild der Geschichte.*  
Vienna: Kremayr und Scheriau.

Fekadu Bekele

- 1989 *Gesellschaftsformation und Artikulation von Produktionsweisen in Äthiopien: eine historische Untersuchung über die Entwicklung von Gesellschaftsformation und Produktionsweisen und über die Ursachen der Unterentwicklung.*  
Saarbrücken - Fort Lauderdale: Breitenbach, xii + 449 p.

- Gaitachew Bekele  
 1993 *The Emperor's Clothes. A Personal Viewpoint on Politics and Administration in the Imperial Ethiopian Government, 1941-1974.*  
 East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 206 p.
- Gartley, J.  
 1994 Control of media and concept of image by Haile Selassie I.  
 In: CV 26, vol.1: 649-654.
- Gascon, A & B. Hirsch  
 1992 Les espaces sacrés comme lieux de confluence religieuse en Ethiopie.  
*Cahiers d'Etudes Africaines* 32(128): 689-704.
- Gebre-Hiwot Baykadagn  
 1995 *State and Economy in Early Twentieth Century Ethiopia.*  
 London: Karnak House (Translation & introducion: Tenkirk Bonger).
- Hancock, G.  
 1992 *The Sign and the Seal: the Quest for the Lost Ark of the Covenant.*  
 New York: Crown, viii + 600 p.
- Hirsch, B.  
 1987 Les sources de la cartographie occidentale de l'Ethiopie (1450-1550): les régions du lac Tana.  
*Bulletin des Etudes Africaines de l'INALCO* 7(13-14): 203-236.
- Hirsch, B. & Teferi Abate  
 1993 A program of research in Tchaqata.  
*Bulletin de la Maison des Etudes Ethiopiennes* 3: 17-52.
- Holcomb, B.K. & Sisay Ibbssa  
 1990 *The Invention of Ethiopia: the Making of a Dependent Colonial State in Northeast Africa.*  
 Trenton, NJ: Red Sea Press, 380 p.
- Huntingford, G.W.B.  
 1989 *The Historical Geography of Ethiopia from the First Century A.D. to 1704.*  
 Oxford: Oxford University Press for the British Academy, 311 p.
- Jaffe, H.  
 1971 *La Fine della Leggenda: l'Etiopia.*  
 Milano: Jaca Books.
- Kendie, D.  
 1988 Northeast Africa and the world economic order.  
*Northeast African Studies* 10(1): 69-82.
- Mammo Wuddneh  
 1965-66 *A History of Eritrea.*  
 Addis Ababa: Kuraz [in Amharic].
- Marcus, H.G.  
 1992 The corruption of Ethiopian history.  
 In: CV 41: 220-227.  
 1994a Haile Selassie's development policies and views 1916-1960.  
 In: CV 26, vol.1: 641-648.  
 1994b *A History of Ethiopia.*  
 Berkeley - Los Angeles - London: University of Berkeley Press, 261 p.  
 1994c Haile Selassie's leadership.

- In: CV 3, vol.1: 840-845.
- McCann, J.  
 1994 Historical methods toward a landscape history of the Axum region, 1500-1990.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 846-856.  
 1995 *People of the Plow. An Agricultural History of Ethiopia, 1800-1990.*  
 Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, xvii + 298 p.
- Means, S.M.  
 1980 *Ethiopia and the Missing Link in African History.*  
 Harrisburg: Atlanta Publishing Co.
- Oliver, R. & A. Atmore  
 1994a The opening up of Africa (1): from the Northeast.  
 In: ----, *Africa Since 1800*, pp. 30-43. London: Cambridge University Press.  
 1994b North and Northeast Africa, 1900-1939.  
 In: ----, *Africa Since 1800*, pp. 163-176. London: Cambridge University Press.  
 1994c The road to independence (1): North and Northeast Africa.  
 In: ----, *Africa Since 1800*, pp. 202-216. London: Cambridge University Press.
- Perret, M.  
 1989 Le Tigré dans l'histoire d'Ethiopie.  
 In: CV 15: 149-157.
- Pétrides S.P.  
 1964 *Le Livre d'Or de la Dynastie Salomonique d'Éthiopie.*  
 Paris: Plon.
- Poscia, S.  
 1989 *Eritrea - Colonia Tradita.*  
 Roma: Edizioni Associate.
- Ricci, L.  
 1994 Un dignitario etiopico tra passato e presente.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 36: 117-133.
- Rouaud, A.  
 1991 *Afä-Wärg; un Intellectuel Ethiopien Témoin de Son Temps.*  
 Paris: Editions du CNRS, 363 p.
- Rubenson, S.  
 1991 Conflict and environmental stress in Ethiopian history: looking for correlations.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 24: 71-98.
- Shack, W.A.  
 1994 Strangers and tinkerers in Ethiopian political history.  
 In: CV 26, vol.1: 453-460.
- Tadesse Tamrat  
 1991 Place names in Ethiopian history [review article].  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 24: 115-131.
- Taddia, I.  
 1993 Riflessione sulla formazione dello stato in Eritrea.  
*Africa* (Roma): 48(2): 249-258.

- Weise, S.
- 1994 *Probleme der Integration und Desintegration der Völker Äthiopiens von 1930 bis Ende der 70er Jahre: dargestellt anhand ihres antikolonialen und antifeudalen Kampfes.*  
Münster - Hamburg: Lit Verlag, 143 p. (Dissertation, FU Berlin, 1991).

## V.2 PREHISTORY AND ANCIENT HISTORY

- Agazi Negash
- 1990 Distribution of rockpaintings and engravings in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 7: 289-302.
- Anfray, F.
- 1963a Une campagne de fouilles à Yeha.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 5: 171-192.
- 1963b Note sur les brûle-parfums antiques d'Ethiopie.  
*Bulletino dell'Istituto di Studi Etiopici di Asmara* 3: 1-5.
- 1963c La première campagne de fouilles à Matara.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 5: 87-166.
- 1966 La poterie de Matara.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 22: 3-26.
- 1973a Yeha, berceau d'une civilisation.  
*Archéologia* 64: 33-44.
- 1973b Les fouilles de Yeha (Mai-Juin, 1973).  
*Documents d'Histoire et Civilisation d'Éthiopie -Travaux R.C.P. 230 (CNRS)*, 4: 35-38.
- 1976 Les sculptures rupestres de Galma dans le Sidamo.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 10: 53-55.
- 1982 Les Stèles du Sud. Shoa et Sidamo.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 12, 229 p. (Special issue).
- 1990 *Les Anciens Éthiopiens: Siècles d'Histoire.*  
Paris: Armand Colin, 277 p.
- 1994a Tiya et le mégalithisme en Ethiopie.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 1-8.
- 1994b Axoum du Ier au IIIe siècle. Les témoignages matériels.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 81-87.
- Anfray, F., R. Joussaume & C. Bouville
- 1983 Des milliers de stèles en Ethiopie.  
*Archéologia* 185: 34-47.
- Annequin, G.
- 1970 Notes on "Djibat" and "Adadi Maryam".  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 6: 13-16.
- Bard, K.A.
- 1994 Environmental history of early Aksum.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 2-5.
- Berhanu Asfaw
- 1990 Space-based imagery in paleoanthropological research: an Ethiopian example.  
*National Geographic Research* 6(4): 418-434.
- Berhanu Asfaw, et al.
- 1991 Fejej - a new paleoanthropological research area in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Human Evolution* 21(2): 137-145.

- Bernard, E., A.J. Drewes & R. Schneider  
 1990 *Recueil des Inscriptions de l'Ethiopie des Périodes Pré-Axoumite et Axoumite.*  
 2 volumes.  
 Paris: Geuthner.
- Beylot, R.  
 1991 Les actes de Gabra Masih I (ca. 1419-1522): troisième chef du mouvement  
 stéphanite.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 35: 5-11.
- Brandt, S. & R. Fattovich  
 1990 Late Quarternary archaeological research in the Horn of Africa.  
 In: P. Robertshaw, ed., *A History of African Archaeology*, pp. 95-108. London:  
 James Currey.
- Calegari, C.  
 1994 Arte rupestre in Eritrea.  
*Africa* (Roma) 49(1): 120-123.
- Campbell, I.  
 1994 The royal fortress at Azazo.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 6-15.
- Caquot, A. & P. Nautin  
 1970 Une nouvelle inscription grecque d'Ezana, roi d'Aksum.  
*Journal des Savants*, Octobre 1970, pp. 264-274.
- Chavaillon, J.  
 1976 Melka-Kunturé, campagnes de fouilles 1971-1973.  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 10: 1-17.
- Chavaillon, J. & J.-L. Boisaubert  
 1976 Mission archéologique franco-éthiopienne de Melka Konturé. Rapport Préliminaire  
 1972-1975.  
 In: *L'Éthiopie avant l'Histoire*. Paris: CNRS (Cahier no.1).  
 1977 Prospection archéologique dans le Gemu-Gofa.  
*Abbay* 8: 3-10.
- Chavaillon J., et al.  
 1979 From the Oldowan to the Middle Stone Age at Melka Kunture (Ethiopia):  
 understanding cultural change.  
*Quaternaria* 21: 87-114.
- Contenson, H. de  
 1961 Trouvailles fortuites aux environs d'Axoum.  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 4: 15-23.  
 1962 Les monuments d'art sudarabe découverts sur le site de Haoulti (Éthiopie), 1959.  
*Syria* 39: 64-87.
- Day, M.H. & C.B. Stringer  
 1994 Les restes crâniens d'Omo-Kibish et leur classification à l'intérieur du genre *Homo*.  
*L'Anthropologie* 95(2-3): 573-594.
- Day, M.H., M.H.C. Twist & S. Ward  
 1994 Les vestiges post-crâniens d'Omo I (Kibish).  
*L'Anthropologie* 95(2-3): 595-609.

- DiBlasi, M.
- 1994 An agenda for palynological research on late Holocene environmental history and human ecology in northern Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 675-687.
- Dramis, F. & R. Fattovich
- 1994 From past to present: research perspectives in environmental archaeology on the Ethiopian Plateau.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 9-14.
- Fattovich, R.
- 1977 Pre-Aksumite civilization of Ethiopia: a preliminary review.  
*Proceedings of the Seminar for Arabian Studies* 7: 73-78.
- 1976 La ceramica pre-aksumita di Yeha: elementi di comparazione.  
*Documents d'Histoire et Civilisation d'Éthiopie - Travaux R.C.P. 230 (CNRS)*, 7: 31-38.
- 1978a Introduzione alla ceramica preaksumita di Grat Be'al Guebri (Yeha).  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 11: 105-122.
- 1978b The contribution of the Nile Valley culture to the rise of Ethiopian civilisation: elements for an hypothesis of a possible African component in the pre-Aksumite culture of Northern Ethiopia.  
*Abbay* 9: 25-30.
- 1982 The problem of Sudanese-Ethiopian contacts in antiquity: *status questionis* and current trends of research.
- 1987 Some remarks on the origins of Aksumite stelae.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 14: 43-69.  
In: J. Plumley, ed., *Nubian Studies*, pp. 76-86. Warminster.
- 1988 Indagini archeologiche sul popolamento antico delle zona di confine settentrionale etiopico-sudanese.  
*Rivista di Antropologia* 56: 113-136.
- 1989 The Gash Delta between 1000 BC and AD 1000.  
In: S. Donadoni & S. Wenig, eds., *Studia Meroitica 1984*, pp. 797-816. Berlin.
- 1990a Remarks on the pre-Aksumite period in Northern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 23: 1-33.
- 1990b Aspetti e problemi di 'archeologia etiopica'.  
*Abbay* 14.
- 1991a L'archeologia del Mar Rosso: problemi e perspettive.  
*Abbay* 15.
- 1991b Ricerche archeologiche italiane nel delta del Gash (Kasala), 1980-1989: un bilancio preliminare.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 33: 89-130.
- 1993 L'archeologia in Etiopia ed Eritrea: aspetti, problemi e prospettive.  
*Africa* (Roma) 48(3): 464-469.
- 1994a The contribution of recent fieldwork at Kassala (Eastern Sudan) to Ethiopian archaeology.  
In: CV 23, vol.1: 43-51.
- 1994b Missioni ad Aksum.  
*Archeo* 9(3):48-53.
- 1994c Scavi archeologici nella zona di Aksum. D. Ona Enda Aboi Zague (Bieta Giyorgis).  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 36:49-56.
- Fattovich, R. & K.A. Bard
- 1991 Scavi archeologici nella zona di Aksum. C. Ona Enda Aboi Zague (Bieta Giyorgis).  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 35: 41-72.
- 1994 The origins of Aksum: a view from Ona Enda Aboi Zague (Tigray).  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 16-25.

- Fleagle, J. G., et al.  
 1994 New paleontological discoveries from Fejej, southern Omo, Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 25, vol.1: 15-22.
- Foucher, E.  
 1981 Les cistes dolméniques du Harargué.  
*Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 2: 98-101.
- Francaviglia, V.  
 1994 Rise and fall of obelisks at Aksum.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 26-35.
- Francaviglia, V., et al.  
 1990 Preliminary considerations for the restoration of the Great Obelisk at Aksum.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 23: 67-78.  
 1994 Did earthquakes fell Aksum obelisks?  
 In: *Atti di Terremoti e Civiltà Abitative, Roma, 27-29 Ottobre 1993*. Roma: Istituto Nazionale di Geofisica.
- Franchini, V.  
 1980 Note su alcune stazioni d'arte rupestre in Eritrea.  
*Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 1: 47-53.
- Franciscus, R.G. & T.W. Holliday  
 1992 Hindlimb skeletal allometry in Plio-Pleistocene hominids with special reference to AL-288-1 ("Lucy").  
*Bulletins et Mémoires de la Société d'Anthropologie de Paris* 4(1-2): 5-20.
- Gautier, J.  
 1976 Etude de poteries provenant d'Ethiopie (période axoumite et pré-axoumite).  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 10: 57-70.
- Getaneh Assefa & A. Russo  
 1994 Stratigraphy and age of the rock sequence in Aksum and its surrounding regions.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 36-44.
- Graziosi, P.  
 1964 Figure rupestri schematiche nell'Acchele Guzai (Etiopia).  
*Rivista di Scienze Preistoriche* 19.
- Heinzelin, J.  
 1983 *The Omo Archives of the International Omo Expedition*.  
 Tervuren: Musée Royal de l'Afrique Centrale (Série Sciences Géologiques, no. 85).
- Jeschofnig, P. & G.K. Humphreys  
 1976 Report on the 1973 archaeological survey of the Central Ethiopian Rift Valley.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 10: 19-24.
- Joussaume, R.  
 1974 *Le Mégalithisme en Ethiopie*.  
 Addis Ababa, I.E.S., 115 p.  
 1976a Fouille d'un tumulus à Ganda Hassan Addi dans les monts du Harar.  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 10: 25-40.  
 1976b Les dolmens éthiopiens.  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 10: 41-52.  
 1980 *Le Mégalithisme en Éthiopie. Les Monuments Protohistoriques du Harrar*.  
 Addis Ababa: Institut Français d'Archéologie/Ministère de la Culture.  
 1993 Le mégalithisme en Éthiopie: les objectifs d'une recherche.

- Bulletin de la Maison des Etudes Ethiopiennes 3: 5-16.
- 1994 Tiya, cimetière aux stèles décorées dans le Soddo (Ethiopie).  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 23-46.
- Joussaume, R., ed.  
1995 *Tiya - L'Ethiopie des Mégalithes. Du Biface à l'Art Rupestre dans la Corne d'Afrique.*  
Chauvigny: Association des Publications Chauvinoises.
- Kassaye Begashaw  
1994 The evolution of complex societies in northwestern Ethiopia along the Ethio-Sudanese border.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 47-62.
- 1994 Archaeological research in Ethiopia. Progress and current situation.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 95-103.
- Leclant, J. & A. Miguel  
1959 Reconnaissance dans l'Agamé: Gulo-Macheda et Sabea.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 3: 107-114.
- Marrassini, P.  
1985 Ancora sulle "origini" etiopiche.  
In: S.F. Bondi, et al., eds., *Studi in Onore di Edda Bresciani*, pp. 303-314. Pisa.
- 1990 Some considerations on the problem of the 'Syriac influences' on Aksumite Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 23: 35-46.
- Michels, J.  
1976 Settlement pattern survey in the region of Aksum.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 10: 325.
- 1979 Aksumite archeology: and introductory essay. In: Y.M. Kobishchanov, *Axum*, pp. 1-34. University Park - London: Pennsylvania State University Press.
- 1990 Review article: excavations at Aksum.  
*African Archaeological Review* 8: 177-188.
- 1994 Regional political organisation in the Axum-Yeha area during the pre-Axumite and Axumite eras.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 61-80.
- Munro-Hay, S.  
1979 MHDYS and Ezana, kings of Aksum. Some problems of dating and identity.  
*Azania* 14: 21-30.
- 1980-81 Aksumite addenda: the existence of 'Bisi Anioskal'.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 28: 57-60.
- 1982 The foreign trade of the Aksumite port of Adulis.  
*Azania* 17: 107-125.
- 1988 The dating of Ezana and Frumentius.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 32: 111-127.
- 1989a *Excavations at Aksum. An Account of Research at the Ancient Ethiopian Capital directed in 1972-74 by the late Dr. Neville Chittick.*  
London - Nairobi: British Institute in Eastern Africa (Memoir no. 10).
- 1989b Horse-shoe arches in ancient Ethiopia.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 33: 157-162.
- 1990 The rise and fall of Aksum: chronological considerations.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 23: 47-54.
- 1991a *Aksum: an African Civilisation of Late Antiquity.*  
Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, x + 294 p.
- 1991b Aksumite overseas interests.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(2-3): 127-140.
- 1993 State development and urbanism in northern Africa.

- In: T. Shaw, et al., eds. *The Archaeology of Food, Metals and Towns*, pp. 609-621. London: Routledge.
- Munro-Hay, S. & G. Eikenberg  
 1991 The *Ona* sites of Asmara and Hamasien.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 35: 135-170.
- Negussie, C.  
 1994 Aksum and Matara: a stratigraphic comparison of two Aksumite towns.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 45-83.
- Perret, M.  
 1993 Hécatombes pour les festins royaux.  
*Bulletin des Etudes Africaines de l'INALCO* 19-20: 125-130.
- Phillipson, D.W.  
 1990 Aksum in Africa.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 23: 55-65.  
 1994a The 1993 excavations at Aksum.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 84-96.  
 1994b The significance and symbolism of the Aksumite stelae.  
*Cambridge Archaeological Journal* 4(2): 189-210.
- Ricci, L.  
 1959 Iscrizioni rupestri dell'Eritrea, I.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 15: 59-95.  
 1960a Iscrizioni rupestri dell'Eritrea, II.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 16: 77-119.  
 1960b Notizie archeologiche.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 16: 120-123.  
 1988 Appunti archeologici.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 32: 129-165.  
 1990 Una nuova fotografia dell'iscrizione "Berenice".  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 34: 207-215.  
 1994 "On both sides of al-Mandeb".  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 409-417.
- Ricci, L. & R. Fattovich  
 1987 Scavi archeologici nella zona di Aksum. B. Bieta Giyorgis.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 31: 123-198.
- Roux, H. de  
 1976a Note sur des tessons céramiques de Degum (Tigré).  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 10: 71-80.  
 1976b Aperçu sur la fabrication de la poterie à Yéha, Tigré.  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 10: 305-320.
- Schneider, R.  
 1973 Deux inscriptions sudarabiques du Tigré.  
*Bibliotheca Orientalis* 30: 385-387.  
 1976 L'inscription chrétienne d'Ezana en écriture sudarabique.  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 10: 109-118.  
 1988 A new Axumite chronology.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 21: 111-120.  
 1990 A propos d'une tradition éthiopienne sur l'écriture.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 15: 143-146.

- Scholz, P.
- 1994 Ethiopia and the East. Observations of contacts along the southern "Silk Route" with particular regard for ancient Oriental and Iranian sources.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 53-59.
- Sergew Hable Sellasie
- 1970 A history of Aksum.  
*Rural Africana* 11: 30-36.
- Suwa, G.
- 1993 The paleoanthropological inventory of Ethiopia and the discovery of Konso-Gardula, the earliest Acheulean.  
*Nilo-Ethiopian Studies Newsletter* 1: 12-14.
- Tringali, G.
- 1987 Reperti antichi di scultura minore e di ornamenti dall'Eritrea e da Aksum.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 31: 213-218.
- 1988 Danni alle sculture di Da'ro Qawlos (Eritrea).  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 32: 167-170.
- Tsirha Adefris
- 1994 The evolution of Homo Sapiens - the Ethiopian evidence.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 63-70.
- Yohannes Haile Selassie, Tekle Hagos & Girma Hundie
- 1990 An overview of the Stone Age sites of Gadeb, Melka Konturé and Beseka, Ethiopia.  
In: CV 7: 272-288.
- Zelalem Assefa
- 1990 An overview of archaeological occurrences from the Lower Omo Basin, Ethiopia.  
In: CV 7: 261-271.
- 1994 History of paeloanthropological research in the Southern Omo, Ethiopia.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 71-85.

### V.3 MEDIEVAL, TO 1855

- Abdullahi Mohammed Ahmed
- 1994 Agri-agri and Berti-berti: conventional military training in the Amirate of Harar.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 143-154.
- Asnake Ali
- 1983 *Aspects of the Political History of Wällo: 1872-1917.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).
- Berry, L.
- 1994 Coalition politics and the royal office in mid-18th century Gondar.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 219-224.
- Bizualem Birhane
- 1976 *Adal Abba Tanna, Nigus of Gojjam and of Kaffa, 1850-1901.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (B.A. essay).
- Cerulli, E.
- 1959 Tre nuovi documenti sugli Etiopici in Palestina nel secolo XV.  
*Studia Biblica et Orientalia* 3: 33-47.
- 1988 Ethiopia's relations with the Muslim world.

In: M. El Fasi, ed., *Africa from the Seventh to the Eleventh Century* (UNESCO General History of Africa, vol. IV), pp. 575-585. London: W. Heinemann.

**Chernet Tilahun**

- 1990 Traces of Islamic material culture in north-eastern Shoa.  
In: CV 7: 303-320.

**Chernetsov, S.B.**

- 1990 *The Ethiopian Feudalist Monarchy since the Seventeenth Century*.  
Moscow: Nauka, 326 p. [in Russian].
- 1994a The crisis of Ethiopian official royal historiography and its consequences in the 18th century.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 87-102.
- 1994b The role of Catholicism in the history of Ethiopia of the first half of the 17th century.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 205-212.

**Crummey, D. & Shumet Shisagne**

- 1991 Land tenure and the social accumulation of wealth in eighteenth century Ethiopia:  
evidence from form Qwesqwam land register.  
*International Journal of African Historical Studies* 24(2): 241-258.
- 1994 The lands of the Church of Däbrä S'ähay Qwesqwam, Gondär.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 213-218 [Also in: *Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 26(2): 53-62].

**Crummey, D., Daniel Ayana & Shumet Sishagne**

- 1994 A Gondarine land grant in Gojjam: the case of Qäraryo Mädhane Aläm.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 103-116.

**Diop, B.**

- 1991 Une lutte pour l'hégémonie à la fin de l'antiquité: l'enjeu africain et l'arme de l'exégèse.  
*Annales de la Faculté des Lettres et Sciences Humaines (Dakar)* 21: 141-154.

**Dombrowski, F.**

- 1988 Internment of members of the royal family in Ethiopia, Turkey, and India.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 32: 45-57.
- 1994 Cases before the Emperors. Notes on the development of civil and criminal procedure.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 195-203.

**Donzel, E. van**

- 1983 Les "versions" éthiopiennes des Discours de Grégoire de Naziane.  
In: *Studien zur Geschichte und Kultur des Altertums*, pp. 127-133. Stuttgart: F. Schöningh.
- 1985a Quelques remarques sur la correspondance en arabe de la cour éthiopienne, 1642-1706.  
In: *Mélanges Maxime Rodinson*, pp. 401-409. Paris.
- 1985b Äthiopien und der Yemen um 1659.  
*Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft*, Supplement VI: 165-172.
- 1987 L'Islam en Ethiopie vers 1650.  
*Le Muséon* 100(1-4): 377-383.
- 1994a Foreign relations during the reign of King Fäsiladas (1632-1667).  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 117-122.
- 1994b Fäsiladas and Islam.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 1030-1035.

**Hecht, E.-D.**

- 1988 Ethiopia threatens to block the Nile.  
*Azania* 23: 1-10.

**Heldman, M.E.**

- 1990 A chalice from Venice for Emperor Dawit of Ethiopia.

*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 53(3): 442-445.

**Khazanov, A.M.**

- 1994 Portugal's attempts at colonizing Ethiopia in the 16th-17th centuries.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 189-194.

**Kobishchanov, Y.M.**

- 1994a The Gafol complex in the Gondarine empire.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 123-130.
- 1994b Typology of Ethiopian feudalism.  
CV 26, vol.1: 135-144.

**Kropp, M.**

- 1990 Mäläsay: Selbstbezeichnung eines Harariner Offizierskorps und ihr Gebrauch in  
äthiopischen und arabischen Chroniken.  
*Paideuma* 36: 105-113.
- 1992 La corne orientale de l'Afrique chez les géographes arabes.  
*Bulletin des Etudes Africaines de l'INALCO* 9 (17-18): 161-197.
- 1994 La théologie au service de la rébellion. Chroniques inédites du *ras* Mika'el.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 225-236.

**Marrassini, P.**

- 1990 A note on Zagwe kingship.  
*Paideuma* 36: 185-188.
- 1993 *Lo Scettro e la Croce: la Campagna di 'Amda Seyon I contro l'Ifrat (1332)*.  
Napoli: Istituto Universitario Orientale.

**Mohammed Hassen**

- 1990-91 The historian Bahrey and the importance of his 'History of the Galla'.  
*Horn of Africa* 13-14(3-4/1-2): 90-106.

**Molla Tikuye**

- 1994 The rise and fall of the Yajju dynasty (1784-1930).  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 1987-216.

**Musie Ghebreghiorgis**

- 1984 Franciscan missionaries to Ethiopia during the early Renaissance.  
*Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 3-4: 34-62.

**Pankhurst, R.**

- 1979 The Kwer'ata Re'esu: the history of an Ethiopian war icon.  
*Abba Salama* 10: 169-187.
- 1981 An historical examination of Ethiopian tax revenues from the northern provinces  
(the land of the Bahr Negash/Marab Mellash and Bogos) in pre-colonial times.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 1(2): 7-39.
- 1985-86 Problems about Bruce's history of the Zagwe dynasty.  
*Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 6-7: 86-92.
- 1990 The rôle of women in Ethiopian economic, social and cultural life: from the Middle  
Ages to the time of Tewodros.  
In: CV 7: 345-366.
- 1992 Peace negotiations in the land of Däwaro in 1531: a page from the history of Ahmäd  
Grañ.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 61-64.
- 1995 Early contacts between Italy and Ethiopia, and the beginnings of Italian scholarship  
on Ethiopia.  
*Africa* (Roma) 50(3): 399-403.

- Pennec, H.
- 1994 La mission jésuite en Ethiopie au temps de Pedro Paez (1583-1622) et ses rapports avec le pouvoir éthiopien.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etioipici* 36: 77-116.
- Pétrides, S.P.
- 1994 Le Français qui devint l'un des plus grands saints d'Ethiopie (1190-1220).  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 127-133.
- Pirenne, J.
- 1994 Le "Prêtre Jean" d'Ethiopie: Yimrehane Kristos.  
In : CV 26, vol.1: 121-126.
- Shiferaw Bekele
- 1990a The state in the *Zämäñä Mäṣafent* (1786-1853): an essay in reinterpretation.  
In: CV 71: 28-68.
- 1990b Reflections on the power élite of the Wärä Säh Mäṣfenate (1786-1853).  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 15: 157-179.
- Sutton, J.E.G.
- 1989 Towards a history of cultivating the fields.  
*Azania* 24: 98-112.
- 1994 The place of Ethiopia in African agricultural history.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 131-134.
- Taddia, I.
- 1988 Un intellettuale tigrino nell'Etiopia di Menelik: Blatta Gabra Egziabeher Gilay.  
*Africa* (Roma) 43(4): 574-602.
- Tekle-Tsadik Mekouria
- 1981 *The Invasion of Ahmed Gragne*.  
Addis Ababa: Berhanenna Selam Printing Press, 656 p. [in Amharic].
- Trozzi, N.
- 1990 La protégée stazione navale spagnola di Assab.  
*Africa* (Roma) 45(1): 139-147.
- Wagner, E.
- 1991 The genealogy of the later Walashma sultans of Adal and Harar.  
*Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft* 141(2): 376-386. [Also in: CV 25, vol.1: 135-142].
- Wozniakowska, E.
- 1988 The Zagwe dynasty: a study in historical possibilities.  
In: CV 84: 1-21.
- Yemane Mesghenna
- 1989 Italian colonialism as reflected in Eritrea, 1882-1941 (Review article).  
*Scandinavian Economic History Review* 37(3): 65-72.

#### V.4 HISTORY FROM 1855 TO 1935

- Abbas Haji
- 1992 L'Etiopie va-t-elle éclater? Conflits politiques, économie et société en pays arssi (1900-1935).  
*Cahiers d'Etudes Africaines* 32(126): 239-284.

- 1994 The dilemma of Arssi *balabbats*. A study of socio-economic position of local chiefs, 1886-1935.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 585-592.
- Abdussamad H. Ahmed**
- 1988 Ethiopian slave exports at Matama, Massawa and Tajura, c. 1830-1885.  
*Slavery and Abolition* 9(2): 93-102.
  - 1989 Baso: a commercial entrepot of Gojjam, 1841-1889.  
In: CV 4: 1-9.
  - 1991 Emperor Yohannis' campaign in Gojjam, August 1888 to February 1889.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(1): 1-8.
  - 1994 Anglo-Italian conflicting interests in the Lake Tana region 1913-1935.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 619-624.
- Adhana Mengiste-ab**
- 1990a Yohannis IV and Keren.  
In: CV 1: 247-252.
  - 1990b The occupation of Keren by the Egyptians, 4 July 1872 - 10 April 1885.  
In: CV 7: 367-381.
- Africa Archive**
- 1992 *Addis 1930: the Coronation of H.I.M. Haile Selassie*.  
London: Africa Archive.
- Amanuel Sahle**
- 1990 Demythologizing Theodros.  
In: CV 1: 197-202.
- Amsalu Akililu**
- 1990 The development of the Amharic language in the time of Tewodros.  
In: CV 1: 145-153 [in Amharic].
- Andalem Mulaw**
- 1971 Begemdir and Simen (1910-1930).  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Selassie I University (BA Thesis).
- Arnold, P.**
- 1992 *Prelude to Magdala: Emperor Theodore and British Diplomacy*.  
London: Bellow, viii + 336 p.
- Asafa Jalata**
- 1990-91 The modern world-economy, Ethiopian settler colonialism and the Oromos.  
*Horn of Africa* 13-14( 3-4/1-2): 59-80.
  - 1993 *Oromia and Ethiopia: State Formation and Ethnonational Conflict, 1868-1992*.  
Boulder, Co.: Lynne Rienner, vxiii + 233 p.
- Bahru Zewde**
- 1976 *Relations between Ethiopia and the Sudan on the Western Ethiopian Frontier, 1898-1935*.  
London: School of Oriental and African Studies (Ph.D. thesis), 464 p.
  - 1988 Gondar in the early twentieth century: a preliminary investigation on a 1930/31 census.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 31: 57-81.
  - 1990 'Twixt Sirdar and emperor: the Anuak in Ethio-Sudanese relations 1902-1935.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(1): 79-93.
  - 1994 A social profile of Gondar town in the early twentieth century.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 603-610.

- Bandini, F.  
 1971 *Gli Italiani in Africa: Storia delle Guerre Coloniali (1882-1943)*.  
 Milano: Longanesi.
- Barker, J.  
 1990 The growth and functions of small urban centres in Ethiopia.  
 In: J. Barker, ed., *Small Town Africa: Studies in Rural-Urban Interaction*, pp. 209-227. Uppsala: SIAS.
- Benti Getahun  
 1989 Shashamanne: foundation and early growth up to the Italian occupation.  
 In: CV 4: 10-27.
- Caulk, R.H.  
 1966 *The Origins and Development of the Foreign Policy of Menelik II, 1865-1896*.  
 London: University of London (Ph.D. thesis).  
 1970 Menelik and the Ethio-Egyptian war of 1875-76: a reconsideration of source material.  
*Rural Africana* 11: 63-69.  
 1984 Bad men on the borders: *shum* and *shifta* in Northern Ethiopia the nineteenth century.  
 In: *Proceedings of the Second Annual Seminar of the Department of History (Addis Ababa University)*, Vol. I. Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University [Extended version of an article published earlier in the *International Journal of African Historical Studies* 1984].
- Chapple, D.  
 1990 Firearms again: the battle of Asem.  
 In: CV 2: 19-30.
- Clarence-Smith, W.G.  
 1988 The economics of the Indian Ocean and Red Sea slave trades in the 19th century: an overview.  
*Slavery and Abolition* 9(3): 1-20.
- Constantinos Tesfa Tsion  
 1967 *Ethio-Egyptian Relations (1855-1877) and the Problems of the Unification of Ethiopia*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Sellassie I University (B.A. essay).
- Corazzi, P.  
 1983 *Etiopia 1938-1946. Guerriglia e Filo Spinato*.  
 Milano: U. Mursia, 172 p.
- Crummey, D.  
 1988 Imperial legitimacy and the creation of Neo-Solomonic ideology in 19th century Ethiopian history, 1830-1868.  
*Cahiers d'Etudes Africaines* 28(109): 13-43.
- Davidson, B.  
 1989 Was colonialism really useless? (Review article).  
*Scandinavian Economic History Review* 27(3): 60-64.
- Eyayu Lulseged  
 1980 *Ras Wale: a Biography*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (B.A. essay).
- Fantahun Berhane  
 1973 *Gojjam, 1800-1855*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (B.A. essay).

- Fekadu Begna
- 1972 *A Tentative History of Wallo, 1855-1908.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Selassie I University (B.A. essay).
  - 1990 The Wallo territorial army 1943-1974.  
In: CV 2: 49-60.
- Fernyhough, T.
- 1988 Slave and the slave trade in Southern Ethiopia in the 19th century.  
*Slavery and Abolition* 9(3): 103-130.
  - 1994 Banditry, resistance and modes of production in southern Ethiopia, ca. 1850-1941.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 549-557.
  - 1994 Slavery and the slave trade in southern Ethiopia: a historical overview, ca. 1800-1935.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 680-708.
- Fusella, L.
- 1987 Le biografie del Blatengeta Heruy Walda Sellase (II. parte).  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 31: 23-68.
- Gäbre Mädhin Kidane
- 1972 *Yohannes IV: Religious Aspects of his Policy.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Selassie I University (B.A. essay).
- Garretson, P.
- 1979 The Näggädras, trade and selected towns in nineteenth and early twentieth century Ethiopia.  
*International Journal of African Historical Studies* 12(3): 416-439.
- Getahun Mesfin
- 1980 *Tegray in the Zemene Messafint: a Brief Account.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (B.A. essay).
- Getatchew Haile
- 1989 Empress Tayitu and the Ethiopian property in Jerusalem.  
*Paideuma* 35: 67-82 (Afrika Studien I. Eike Haberland zum 65. Geburtstag).
- Giglio, C.
- 1955 *L'Impresa di Massaua.*  
Rome: Istituto Italiano per l'Africa.
- Girma Kidane
- 1990 The death of Tewodros and the looting of Mäqdäla.  
In: CV 1: 205-222 [in Amharic].
- Guebrè-Heywèt Baykedagne
- 1993 *L'Empereur Ménélîk et l'Ethiopie.*  
Addis Ababa - Paris: Maison des Etudes Ethiopiennes / Institut National des Langues et Civilisations Orientales, xvii + 56 p. [Traduction: Beletou Kebede & J. Bureau. Orig. ed.: 1916].
- Guluma Gemedà
- 1989 An outline of the early history of Jimma town.  
In : CV 4: 28-47.
  - 1990 Subsistence, slavery and violence in the lower Omo Valley, ca. 1898-1940s.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(1): 5-19.
  - 1993 The Islamization of the Gibe region, southwestern Ethiopia from c. 1830s to the early twentieth century.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 26(2): 63-80.

- Hickey, D.
- 1994 Ethiopian slavery and British abolitionism: the view from the American Legation, 1920-35.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 625-632.
- Hussein Ismail
- 1967 *The Political Factors which Led to the Rise of Tewodros II.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Selassie University (B.A. essay).
- Jacob, P.
- 1994 Réflexions sur les batailles d'Ambalage, de Mekele et d'Adwa 1895-1896.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 802-813.
- Kebre-ab Tesfai
- 1989 The post-Adwa situation in Eritrea and Tigray: the appointment of Ras Mekonnen of Harar as governor of Tigray and the Italian preoccupation with him.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 5(2): 22-34.
- Labanca, N.
- 1993 *In Marcia verso Adua.*  
Torino: Einaudi Editore, xv + 421 p.
- Lacroix-Riz, A.
- 1994 Le rôle du Vatican dans la colonisation de l'Afrique (1920-1938): de la romanisation des missions à la conquête de l'Ethiopie.  
*Revue d'Histoire Moderne et Contemporaine* 41(1): 29-81.
- Mäntta Gebre Medhin
- 1981 The conflict between Theodore II and Abunä Sälama, the head of the Ethiopian Coptic Orthodox Church in the mid-nineteenth century.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* (Asmara) 1(2): 41-78.
- 1984 The new policy and philosophy of Theodore II, king of kings of Ethiopia: the reaction of Abunä Sälama, head of the Ethiopian Coptic Orthodox Church.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 3(2): 5-34.
- Mantel-Niecko, J.
- 1990 Tewodros II; hero of past and present.  
In: CV 1: 193-196.
- McCann, J.
- 1988 Children of the House.  
In: S. Miers & R. Roberts, eds. *The End of Slavery in Africa*, pp. 332-356.  
Madison: University of Wisconsin Press.
- 1989 Frontier agriculture, food supply, and conjuncture: a revolution in dura on Ethiopia's Mazega, 1898-1930.  
Boston: Boston University, African Studies Center (Working Papers in African Studies, 138), 24 p.
- 1990 A dura revolution and frontier agriculture in Northwest Ethiopia, 1898-1920.  
*Journal of African History* 31(1): 121-134.
- 1991 Orality, state literacy and political culture in Ethiopia: translating the Ras Kassa registers.  
Boston: Boston University, African Studies Center (Discussion Papers in the African Humanities, no.10).
- Mebratu Gebeyehu
- 1963 *Tewodros's Attempt at Internal Reforms.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Selassie I University (B.A. essay).

- Medhane Tadesse  
 1995 *Salt, Trade and Urbanization: the Story of Makalle Town 1872-1935.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).
- Menbere Alemayehu  
 1963 *The Relations between Yohannis IV and Great Britain, 1867-1887.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Sellassie I University (B.A. essay).
- Merid Wolde Aregay  
 1990 Where did Tewodros's aims find their source.  
 In: CV 1: 69-116 [in Amharic].
- Michael Ghabar  
 1971 *Bogos (1849-1890).*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Sellassie I University (B.A. essay).
- Mohammed Nur Abdu  
 1972 *Political History of Akala Guzay (1885-1896).*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Sellassie I University (B.A. essay).
- Nicholson, T.R.  
 1965 *A Toy for the Emperor.*  
 London: W. Kimber, 139 p.
- Pankhurst, A. & Hezekiel Gebissa  
 1987-88 Ledj Eysu's visit and the removal of the "Gondäré" from Läqämíté.  
*Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 8-9: 82-93.
- Pankhurst, R.  
 1990a Foreign educated Ethiopians in Ethiopian service at the time of Atsé Yohannes.  
 In: CV 1: 253-272.  
 1990b Tewodros as an innovator.  
 In: CV 1: 127-144.  
 1990c *A Social History of Ethiopia. The Northern and Central Highlands from early Medieval Times to the Rise of Emperor Téwodros II.*  
 King's Ripton, U.K.: ELM Publications and Addis Ababa: Institute of Ethiopian Studies, 371 p.  
 1992 The political image: the impact of the camera in an ancient African state.  
 In: E. Edwards, ed. *Anthropology and Photography*, pp. 234-241. New Haven - London: Yale University Press.
- Paulos Nyonyo  
 1993 *As'e Tewodros.*  
 Addis Ababa: Bole Printing Press [in Amharic].
- Rainero, R.H.  
 1960 *I Primi Tentative di Colonizzazione Agraria e di Popolamento in Eritrea 1890-1895.*  
 Milano: Marzorati.  
 1989 The battle of Adowa on 1 March 1896: a reappraisal.  
 In: J.A. de Moor & H.L. Wesseling, eds., *Imperialism and War*, pp. 189-200.  
 Leiden: E.J. Brill & Universitaire Pers Leiden.
- Rollins, R.J.  
 1967 *Russia's Ethiopian Adventure, 1888-1905.*  
 Syracuse: Syracuse University, Department of History (Ph.D. thesis).
- Romandini, M.  
 1981 Cavour e l'Etiopia (1857-1861).

- 1984 *Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 2: 28-36.  
 Il problema coloniale in Italia dopo l'acquisto di Assab.  
*Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 3-4: 20-33.
- 1985a Le convenzioni di frontiera tra Etiopia e Sudan Anglo-Egiziano durante l'amministrazione civile di Fernando Martini (1897-1907).  
*Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 5: 38-73.
- 1985b Commissariati e residenze in Eritrea durante il governatorato Martini (1897-1907).  
*Africa* (Roma) 40(4): 663-667.
- 1991 Eritrea e Gibuti ai tempi di F. Martini: una nota in margine.  
*Africa* (Roma) 46(1): 122-127.
- Rouaud, A.  
 1994 L'expédition du Ras Tafari à Däisé, 1921 (d'après les archives françaises).  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 880-898.
- Rubenson, S.  
 1990 Meqdala revisited.  
 In: CV 1: 11-21.
- Sahle Wolde Gabr  
 1968 *The Background to the Battle of Metemma*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Selassie I University (B.A. essay).
- Sanderson, G.N.  
 1971 Sudanese factors in the history of Ethiopian in the nineteenth century.  
 In: Yusuf Fadl Hassan, ed., *Sudan in Africa*. Khartoum: Khartoum University Press.
- Sbacchi, A.  
 1994 The Seventh-Day Adventist Mission in Ethiopia: a preliminary report.  
 In: CV 26, vol.1: 633-640.
- Seltene Seyoum  
 1972 *Yohannes IV: Rise and Consolidation*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Selassie I University (B.A. essay).
- 1989 Land alienation and the urban growth of Bahir Dar 1935-1974.  
 In: CV 4: 64-80.
- Seyoum Wolde Yohannes  
 1968 *Ras Ali and Tewodros: the Position of Islam*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Selassie I University (B.A. essay).
- Shiferaw Bekele  
 1989 Aspects of the history of Dire Dawa (1902 to 1932).  
 In: CV 4: 81-132.
- 1990 Kassa and Kassa: the state of their historiography.  
 In: CV 1: 289-347.
- 1991 The Ethiopian railway and British finance capitalism, 1896-1902.  
*Africa* (Roma) 46(2): 351-374.
- 1994a The people of Dire Dawa: towards a social history (1902-1936).  
 In: CV 26, vol.1: 611-618.
- 1994b Gäbrä Hiyyot Baykädañ and the emergence of a modern intellectual discourse.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(3): 105-120.
- Southon, J.  
 1994 Prince Alamayehu and Captain Speedy.  
 In: CV 25, vol.1: 251-264 [Also in: CV 33, vol.1: 928-939].

- Storti, N.
- 1985 La missione umanitaria di Leone XIII presso Menelik II nel 1896, alla luce dei documenti vaticani.  
*Africa* (Roma) 40(4): 542-576.
- Tadesse Gebre Egziabher
- 1971 *Power Struggle in Tigray during the Zämänä Mäsafent, 1769-1855*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Sellassie I University (B.A. essay).
- Tadesse Tamrat
- 1990 The *Kosso*-vendor mother: a new tradition of origin.  
 In: CV 1: 117-126.
- Taddese Tewolde
- 1982 *Itege Taytu Betul*.  
 Addis Ababa: Kuraz [in Amharic].
- Taddia, I.
- 1991 Blatta Gebre Egziabher's letter to Menilek in the Italian colonial context.  
 Boston: Boston University, African Studies Center (Discussion Papers in the African Humanities, no.13), 25 p.
- 1994a In search of an identity: Amhara/Tegrean relations in the late 19th century.  
 In: CV 25, vol.1: 265-282.
- 1994b Ethiopian source material and colonial rule in the nineteenth century: the letter to Menilek (1899) by Blatta Gäbrä Egziabeher.  
*Journal of African History* 35(3):493-516.
- Täkla Tsadik Mäkuriya
- 1988 The Horn of Africa.  
 In: M. El Fasi, ed. *African from the Seventh to the Eleventh Century* (UNESCO General History of Africa, vol. 3), pp. 558-574. London: W. Heinemann.
- 1990 *Emperor Tewodros and the Unity of Ethiopia*.  
 Addis Ababa: Kuraz Publishing Agency, 708 p. [in Amharic].
- 1991a *Emperor Yohannis and the Unity of Ethiopia*.  
 Addis Ababa: Kuraz Publishing Agency, 578 p. [in Amharic].
- 1991b *Emperor Minilik and the Unity of Ethiopia*.  
 Addis Ababa: Kuraz Publishing Agency, 705 p. [in Amharic].
- Tedeschi, S.
- 1985 Santa Sede ed Etiopia dopo Adua (1896).  
*Africa* (Roma) 40(4): 519-540.
- Tekaligne Wolde Mariam
- 1989 Notes on Intoto: the precursor of Addis Ababa (1881-1892).  
 In: CV 4: 133-152.
- Tesemma Ta'a
- 1990 Prologue to the Ethio-Sudanese frontier.  
 In: CV 1: 273-285.
- Tesfai Seyoum
- 1970 *Ras Alula Abba Nega: a Biography*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Sellassie I University (B.A. essay).
- Tibebe Eshete
- 1989 The early history of Jijiga, 1891-1920.  
 In: CV 4: 153-168.
- 1994 Towards a history of the incorporation of the Ogaden.

*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 27(2): 69-87.

- Trozzi, G.  
 1988 Il P. Giusto da Urbino e l'ascesa di Teodoro II al trono di Etiopia.  
*Africa* (Roma) 43(2): 213-230.
- Tsegaye Tegenu  
 1994 A revolution from above? Changes in the fiscal and military organization of the Ethiopian state, 1855-1913.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 1005-1029.
- Tsehai Dimtsu  
 1983 *A Short Biography of Empress Taitu Betul*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (B.A. essay).
- Tsehai Hayle  
 1972 *A Short Biography of Dajjazmatch Gabra Selassie Bariya Gaabr (1873-1930)*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Sellassie I University (B.A. essay).
- Wudu Tafete  
 1995 *A Political History of Wag and Lasta, c. 1543-1919*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).
- Zaghi, C.  
 1956 *Crispi e Menelich nel Diario inedito del Conte Augusto Salimbeni*.  
 Torino: Ilte.  
 1972 *I Russi in Etiopia*. Volumo I. *Il Protettorato Italiane sull'Etiopia*, 344 p.  
 Volumo II. *Menelik e la Battaglia di Adua*, 341 p.  
 Napoli: Guida Editore.
- Zergaw Asfera  
 1973 *Some Aspects of the Historical Development in "Amhara Wällo", ca. 1700-1815*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Sellassie I University (B.A. essay).

## V.5 ITALO-ETHIOPIAN WAR AND OCUPATION 1935-1941

- Aldrick, J.  
 1995 An Ethiopian escapade.  
*Africa* (Roma) 50(3): 387-398.
- Borruso, P.  
 1989 Le missioni cattoliche italiane nella politica imperiale del fascismo, 1936-40.  
*Africa* (Roma) 44(1): 50-78.
- Coffey, T.M.  
 1974 *Lion by the Tail. The Story of the Italian-Ethiopian War*.  
 New York: Viking Press, xiv + 369 p.
- Dore, G.  
 1993 Etnologia e storia nella ricerca di Giovanni Ellero.  
*Africa* (Roma) 48(1): 35-46.
- Dore, G. & I. Taddia  
 1993 I documenti inediti di Giovanni Ellero sull'Etiopia.  
*Africa* (Roma) 48(1): 21-23.

- Fikru Gebrekidan  
 1995 In defense of Ethiopia: a comparative assessment of Caribbean and African-American anti-Fascist protests 1936-1941.  
*Northeast African Studies* 2(1) N.S.: 145-174.
- Goglia, L.  
 1990 *Storia fotografica dell'Impero fascista 1935-1941.*  
 Roma - Bari: Edizioni Laterza, 303 p.
- Haile M. Larebo  
 1990 *The Myth and Reality of Empire-Building: Italian Land Policy and Practice 1935-1941.*  
 London: University of London (Ph.D. thesis).  
 1994 *The Building of an Empire. Italian Land Policy and Practice in Ethiopia 1935-1941.*  
 Oxford: Clarendon Press, 350 p.  
 1995 The Italian background of capitalist farming in Ethiopia: the case of cotton.  
*Northeast African Studies* 2(1) N.S.: 31-60.
- Kacza, T.  
 1993 *Äthiopiens Kampf gegen die italienischen Kolonialisten 1935-1941.*  
 Pfaffenweiler: Centaurus Verlagsgesellschaft, 95 p.
- Le Houérou, F.  
 1989 Des oubliés d'histoire: les 'ensablés' en Ethiopie.  
*Revue d'Histoire Moderne et Contemporaine* 36(1): 153-165.  
 1990 Three Italian attempts to organize the resistance in Goggam in 1938: the epic of Ukmār, Rolla and Barontini.  
 In: CV 7: 395-402.  
 1994a Les 'ensablés': fascistes oubliés d'Ethiopie.  
 In: CV 26, vol.1: 665-671.  
 1994b *L'Épopée des Soldats de Mussolini en Abyssinie 1936-1938.*  
 Paris: L'Harmattan.  
 1994c Portrait of a fascist: Marshall Graziani.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 822-829.
- Pankhurst, R.  
 1982 Massawa 1935-1941.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 2(1-2): 1-39.  
 1988 Sviluppo dello razzismo nell'Impero fascista italiano.  
*Studi Piacentini* 3 (1988): 175-197.  
 1994 A brief note on the fascist murder of the monks and deacons of Däbrä Libanos in May 1937.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(3): 12-13.
- Pateman, R.  
 1988-89 Eritrean resistance during the Italian occupation.  
*Journal of Eritrean Studies* 3(2): 13-24.
- Rochat, G.  
 1971 *Militari e Politici nella Preparazione della Campagna d'Etiopia. Studi e Documenti 1932-1936.*  
 Milano: Franco Angeli Editore, 514 p.  
 1973 *Il Colonialismo Italiano. Documenti.*  
 Torino: Loescher.
- Sbacchi, A.  
 1994 *Legacy of Bitterness. Ethiopia and Fascist Italy.*  
 Lawrenceville, N.J.: Red Sea Press.

- Taddia, I.  
 1993 Un funzionario tra ricerca scientifica e colonialismo: Giovanni Ellero.  
*Africa* (Roma) 48(1): 24-34.
- Tsegaye Tegenu  
 1994 The taxation system of Ethiopia, 1855-1868.  
 In: CV 25, vol.1: 351-372.
- Tsehai Berhane Selassie  
 1990 Individual leadership and grassroots resistance to Italian occupation of Ethiopia:  
 Bulga, 1935-41.  
 In: CV 7: 383-394.
- Tsyplkin, G.  
 1994 The Anglo-Boer War of 1899-1902 and Ethiopia based on the Russian archives.  
 In: CV 25, vol.1: 373-382.
- Westermann, E.B.  
 1994 In the shadow of war: German loans and shipments to Ethiopia, 1935-1936.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 1036-1050.
- Yemane Mesghenna  
 1988 *Italian Colonialism: a Case Study of Eritrea, 1869-1934. Motive, Praxis and Result.*  
 Lund: Studentlitteratur.

## V.6. History after 1941

- Adhana Haile Adhana  
 1993 The roots of organized internal armed conflicts in Ethiopia, 1960-1991.  
 In: CV 32: 27-45.
- Asnake Ali  
 1994 Addis Zemen and the Eritrean issue: a review of articles, 1941-1947.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 467-482.
- Bahru Zewde  
 1990 The concept of Japanization in the intellectual history of modern Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 2: 1-18.  
 1991 *A Modern History of Ethiopia, 1855-1974.*  
 London: James Currey/Athens: Ohio University Press/Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University Press, 244 p.  
 1993 The Ethiopian intelligentsia and the Italo-Ethiopian war, 1935-1941.  
*International Journal of African Historical Studies* 26(2): 271-295.  
 1994a Hayla-Sellase: from progressive to reactionary.  
 In: CV 24: 30-44 [Also in: CV 41: 29-43].  
 1994b The intellectual and the state in twentieth century Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 483-496.
- Balsvik, R.R.  
 1994 An important root of the Ethiopian revolution: the student movement.  
 In: CV 24: 77-94.
- Befekadu Degefe  
 1995 The development of money, monetary institutions and monetary policy, 1941-75.  
 In: CV 42: 232-277.

- Calchi Novati, G.
- 1988 L'imperatore e il presidente: alle origini dell'alleanza Etiopia-Stati Uniti.  
*Africa* (Roma) 48(3): 360-377.
- 1993 Italia e Etiopia dopo la guerra: una nuova realtà, i risarcimenti e la stele rapita.  
*Africa* (Roma) 46(4): 479-502.
- Erlich, H.
- 1994 Haile Selassie and the Arabs.  
*Northeast African Studies* 1(1) (New series): 47-62.
- Gebru Tareke
- 1984 Preliminary history of resistance in Tigrai (Ethiopia).  
*Africa* (Roma): 39(2): 465-487.
- 1991 *Ethiopia: Power and Protest. Peasant Revolts in the Twentieth Century*.  
Cambridge, etc.: Cambridge University Press, xxi + 272 p.
- Habtu Ghebre-ab, ed.
- 1993 *Ethiopia and Eritrea: A Documentary Study*.  
Lawrenceville, N.J.: Red Sea Press.
- Kane, T.L.
- 1991 Excerpts from the prison diary of Ahadou Saboure.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(1): 50-72.
- Killion, T.C.
- 1992 Railroad workers and the Ethiopian Imperial state.  
*International Journal of African Historical Studies* 25(3): 583-605.
- Marchal, R.
- 1994 Le refus de la revendication indépendantiste en Akkele-Guzai: le cas de Saganeiti.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 655-663.
- Nistri, P.F.
- 1990 *Africa Orientale Italiana Cinquanta Anni Dopo: Testimonianze e Considerazioni*.  
Rome: Wage, 109 p.
- Osman Salieh Sabbé
- 1977 *History of Eritrea*.  
Beirut: Dar al-Massirah [in Arabic].
- Pankhurst, R.
- 1992 The Falashas, or Judaic Ethiopians, in their Christian Ethiopian setting.  
*African Affairs* 91(365): 567-582.
- Pankhurst, R.J.
- 1991 Senedu Gabru: a role model for Ethiopian women?  
In: CV 6: 71-88.
- Shiferaw Jammo
- 1995 An overview of the economy, 1941-74.  
In: CV 42: 1-71.
- Shiferaw Bekele
- 1995 The evolution of land tenure in the Imperial era.  
In: CV 42: 72-143.

- Taddia, I.
- 1984 Sulla politica della terra nella colonia Eritrea 1890-1950.  
*Rivista di Storia Contemporanea* 13(1): 42-78.
  - 1990 At the origins of the state/nation dilemma: Ethiopia, Eritrea, Ogaden in 1941.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(2-3):157-170.
- Tekeste Melake
- 1994 The intellectual background to the 1960 coup in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 283-298.
- Tekeste Negash
- 1994 The Eritrean Unionist Party and its strategies of irredentism, 1941-50.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 299-322.
- Teshale Tibebu
- 1994 *The Making of Modern Ethiopia, 1896-1974.*  
Lawrenceville, N.J.: Red Sea Press.
- Teshome G. Wagaw
- 1991 The international political ramifications of Falasha emigration.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 29(4): 557-581.
- Tibebe Eshete
- 1991 The root causes of political problems in the Ogaden, 1942-1960.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(1): 9-28.
  - 1994 The British administration in the Ogaden and its legacy: challenges and responses.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 323-350.
- Triulzi, A.
- 1994 Frontier history in Ethiopia - Western Wollega: the making of a frontier society.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 339-350.
- Tsegeab Gebregergis
- 1993 *An Account of an Eritrean Political Exile on his Visit to Eritrea.*  
Amsterdam: Liberation Books, 115 p.
- Turky, H.
- 1978 *Eritrea and the Challenge of Destiny.*  
Beirut: Dar al-Kounnouz [in Arabic].
- V.7 HISTORY AFTER 1974**
- Abdallah Juma al-Hadj
- 1992 The revolutionary political elite in Eritrea and the problem of building the independent state.  
*Journal of the Social Sciences* (Tokyo) 20(3-4): 31-94.
- Al-Amin Mohamed Said
- 1993 *The Eritrean Revolution.*  
Asmara: Dogali Editors [in Arabic].
- Allen, H.
- 1993 After Mengistu: the political geography of Ethiopia since 1991.  
*Geography* 78 (4), 341: 445-448.

- Amare Tekle, ed.  
1993 *Eritrea and Ethiopia: from Conflict to Cooperation*.  
Lawrenceville, N.J.: Red Sea Press.
- Berhane Woldemichael  
1989 Ethiopian military in disarray.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 44: 60-63.
- Cahsai, B. & E.C. Williamson  
1985 *Erythrée, un Peuple en Marche (XIXe-XXe siècle)*.  
Paris: l'Harmattan.
- Clarke, W.S.  
1991 The 'Esayi dream: a footnote to the Ogaden war.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(1): 29-38.
- Gamst, F.C.  
1986 Conflict in the Horn of Africa.  
In: M.L. Foster & R. Rubinstein, eds., *Peace and War: Cross-Cultural Perspectives*, pp. 133-151. New Brunswick: Transaction Books.
- Gascon, A.  
1987 Etat ancien, état contemporain.  
In: E. Terray, ed. *L'Etat Contemporain en Afrique*, pp. 141-156.  
Paris: L'Harmattan.
- Gebre Hiywet Tesfagiorgis, ed.  
1992 *Emergent Eritrea: Challenges of Economic Development: Proceedings of a Conference in Asmara, Eritrea, July 22-24, 1991*.  
Washington, DC: Eritreans for Peace and Democracy, xiv + 282 p.  
1994 *Emergent Eritrea: Challenges of Economic Development*.  
Lawrenceville, N.J.: Red Sea Press.
- Herrman, J.  
1993 Äthiopien/Eritrea.  
In: -----, ed. *Weltgeschehen. Analysen und Berichte zur Weltgeschichte, III/93. Afrika - Wahlen und Abstimmungen 1991 bis 1993*, pp. 91-97. St. Augustin: Siegler & Co.
- Hizkias Assefa  
1993 Crucible of civilization and conflict: Ethiopia.  
In: P. Anyang'Nyong'o, ed., *Arms and Daggers in the Heart of Africa. Studies on Internal Conflicts*, pp. 15-32. Nairobi: Academy Science Publishers.
- Krylow, A.  
1994 Ethnic factors in post-Mengistu Ethiopia.  
In: CV 24: 231-230.
- Kurdy, N.H.  
1994 *L'Erythrée, une Identité Retrouvée*.  
Paris: Karthala, 188 p.
- Machida, R.  
1990 *Eritrea: the Struggle for Independence*.  
Lawrenceville, N.J.: Red Sea Press.

- Markakis, J.  
1994 Ethnic conflict and the state in the Horn of Africa.  
In: CV 20: 217-238.
- Mulatu Wubneh  
1994a Discontinuous development and ethnic collective movements in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 467-494.  
1994b Discontinuous development, ethnic collective movements and regional planning in Ethiopia.  
*Regional Development Dialogue* 15(1): 119-144.
- Nadir A.L. Mohammed  
1994 Budgetary trade-offs in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 495-512.
- Pateman, R.  
1995 Intelligence operations in the Horn of Africa.  
In: CV 43: 49-72.
- Sasaran, E.J.  
1989 Ethiopia - Mengistu's northern crisis.  
*Journal of Third World Studies* 6(1): 63-79.
- Sorenson, J.  
1993 *Imagining Ethiopia: Struggles for History and Identity in the Horn of Africa*.  
New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 216 p.
- Sutton, J.  
1994 Eritrea: Africa's newest independent state.  
*Round Table* 331: 341-346.
- Tekeste Melake  
1994 The battle of Shiré (February 1989): a turning point in the protracted war in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 963-980.
- Tesfay Mekonnen  
1992 *Yidres le Bale-Tariku*.  
Addis Ababa: Berhanna Elektro Asatami, 332 p. [in Amharic].

## VI. Cultural Geography, Ecology, Demography

**Abate Mammbo**

- 1993 Factors responsible for childhood mortality variation in rural Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Biosocial Science* 25(2): 223-238.

**Abdullahi Hassan**

- 1979 Fertility levels, patterns and differentials in Ethiopia.  
In: *Experts Group Meeting on Fertility and Mortality Levels, Patterns and their Policy Implications*, pp. 163-168. Monrovia: UNECA.

**Abdurahman Mohammed**

- 1987 *Population Distribution and Internal Migration in Ethiopia*.  
Canberra: Australian National University (M.A. thesis).

**Abebe Zegeye**

- 1994 Environmental degradation, population movement and war.  
In: CV 24, pp 172-191.

**Adugna Getahun**

- 1988 Aspects of health and famine in rural Ethiopia.  
In: CV 11: 142-186.

**Alemsegged Gebre**

- 1989 *Fertility Differentials in Addis Ababa: Case Study of one Kebele*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, DTRC (M.Sc. thesis).

**Alemtsehay Tekle**

- 1988 *A Study of Fertility and Child Mortality in Illubabor and Wollo, Rural Ethiopia*.  
Canberra: Australian National University (M.A. thesis).

**Alula Abate**

- 1995 Demography, migration and urbanization in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 42: 277-327.

**Anderberhan W. Giorgis**

- 1993 The human and ecological consequences of war in Eritrea.  
In: CV 32: 77-84.

**Asmerom Kidane**

- 1987 Reestimating the Ethiopian population by age and geographical distribution.  
*Northeast African Studies* 9(3): 59-73.  
1989 Demographic consequences of the 1984-85 Ethiopian famine.  
*Demography* 26(3): 515-522.  
1994a The relation between fertility and mortality in rural Ethiopia - beyond correlations.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 379-392.  
1994b Demographic responses to recurring famines in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 249-259.

**Assefa Abegaz**

- 1995 *The Status and Dynamics of Natural Resources (Soil, Vegetation and Water) in Ziquala Area, North Wello, Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: Department of Geography, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).

**Assefa Hailemariam**

- 1991 Fertility levels and trends in Arsi and Shoa regions of Central Ethiopia.

*Journal of Biosocial Science* 23(4): 387-400.

- Assefa Kuru  
 1988 Accelerated soil erosion in Ethiopia: a result of strategic policy of the empire state.  
 In: CV 9: 41-56.
- Assela, B.  
 1990 Projection of Addis Ababa (Ethiopia) female population 1984: an application of matrix method.  
*Sinet, Ethiopian Journal of Science* 13(1): 1-13.
- Aynalem Adugna  
 1989 The 1984 drought and settler migration in Ethiopia.  
 In: J.J. Clarke, ed., *Population and Disaster*, pp. 114-127. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Azbeta Haile  
 1990 Fertility conditions in Gondar, northwestern Ethiopia: an appraisal of current status.  
*Studies in Family Planning* 21(2): 110-117.
- Baker, J.  
 1995 Migration in Ethiopia and the role of the state.  
 In: J. Baker & T.A. Aina, eds., *The Migration Experience in Africa*, pp. 234-254.  
 N.p.(Stockholm): Nordiska Afrikainstitutet (SIAS).
- Baker, J. & Tsion Dessie  
 1994 *Rural Towns Study in Ethiopia*.  
 Stockholm: SIAS (Report).
- Berg, T.  
 1993 The science of plant-breeding - support or alternative to traditional practices?  
 In: W. de Boef, et al., eds., *Cultivating Knowledge: Genetic Diversity Former Experimentation and Crop Research*, pp. 72-77. London: Intermediate Technology Group.
- Berhanu, B.  
 1994 Religion and fertility differences in Shewa, central Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Family Welfare* 40(1): 22-29.
- Berhanu M. Abegaz  
 1994 Scientific investigations on traditionally used medicinal, flavor and fragrance plants sold in Ethiopian traditional markets.  
 In: CV 33, vol.2: 666-674.
- Beyene Dolcho  
 1985 *The Patterns, Causes and Consequences of Labour Migrations to Metehara estate and Neighbouring State Farms*.  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Geography (M.A.thesis).  
 1992 *Villagization in selected peasant associations in southern Shewa: implementational strategies and some consequences*.  
 Addis Ababa: Institute of Development Research (Research Report # 41).  
 1993 Rural, urban and regional variations in the sex structure of Ethiopia's population.  
*Eastern and Southern Africa Geographical Journal* 4(1): 35-49.
- Campbell, J.  
 1991 Land or peasants? The dilemma confronting Ethiopian resource conservation.  
*African Affairs* 90(358): 5-21.  
 1994 Constraints on sustainable development in Ethiopia: is there a future for improved woodstoves?

- Public Administration and Development* 14(1): 19-36.
- Chanka, T.T. & R.H. Chaudhury  
 1992 Child survival and fertility performance in rural Ethiopia: is there any relationship?  
*Social Action* (New Delhi) 42(2): 170-191.
- Cliffe, L.  
 1988 Drought, war and pestilence: beating the locusts the hard way.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 42: 82-84.
- Dahl, G.  
 1991 Pastoral strategies after drought.  
*Land Reform* (FAO) 3-4 (1991): 38-55.
- Damtew Teferra  
 1992 National Herbarium: from where to where?  
*African Research and Documentation* 59-60: 1-8.
- Daniel Gamachu  
 1977 *Aspects of Climate and Water Budget in Ethiopia. A Technical Monograph.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University Printing Press.  
 1978 *Environment and Development in Ethiopia.*  
 Geneva: International Institute for Relief and Development.  
 1988 Environment and development in Ethiopia.  
 In CV 11: 55-96.  
 1990a Environment and mass poverty.  
 In: CV 3: 164-173.  
 1990b The natural resource base of the northeastern Shoa region.  
 In: CV 18.
- Dellelegne Teshome  
 1994 The history and problems of bridges in Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 26, vol.1: 541-548.
- El Shishiny, H. & Ghabbour, S.I.  
 1989 Analysis of soil fauna data in the highlands of the Sudan and Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Arid Environments* 16(1): 43-47.
- Ezekiel Gebissa  
 1994 A preliminary report on the production and exchange of chat in the Harerge highlands.  
*I.E.S. Bulletin* 3: 10-15.
- Fichtl, R. & Admasu Adi  
 1994 *Honeybee Flora of Ethiopia.*  
 Weikersheim: Margraf Verlag, 510 p.
- Fisseha Haile Meskal  
 1994 *Endod: the Wonder Plant (Phytolacca dodecandra).*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University Press.
- Galizia, M.  
 1986 *Social anthropological studies for soil conservation: man-environment relationships in the Western Chercher Mountains, Ethiopia.*  
 Berne: University of Berne & Addis Ababa: Ministry of Health (Soil Conservation Research Project, Research report no. 12).
- Gascon, A.  
 1994a Le miracle de l'ensät. Géographie d'une plante peuplante.

- In: CV 25, vol.2: 85-98.
- 1994b Model-maps for Ethiopian studies.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 688-696.
- Genet Mengistu**
- 1989 Fertility and child mortality in rural Ethiopia: Gondar and Hararge regions.  
*Journal of Biosocial Science* 21(1): 115-121.
- Girmaye Kebbede**
- 1992 The Mago National Park and the people in its vicinity: conflict or coexistence?  
*Sociology Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 35-40.
- Habtemariam Tesfaghiorghis**
- 1991 Infecundity and subfertility among the rural population of Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Biosocial Science* 23(4): 461-475.
- Hendrie, B.**
- 1993 The impact of the war in Tigray.  
In: CV 32: 85-98.
- Herweg, K.**
- 1993a Potentiale und Limitierungen für eine nachhaltige Landnützung im Hochland von Äthiopien.  
In *Probleme Nachhaltiger Landnützung Tropischer Böden in Entwicklungsländer, besonders Afrikas*, pp. 21-58.  
Basel: Basler Afrika Bibliographien (Geomethodica 18).
- 1993b Problems of acceptance and adaptation of soil conservation in Ethiopia.  
In: E. Baum, et al., *Acceptance of Soil and Water Conservation: Strategies and Technologies*, pp. 391-411. Witzenhausen: Deutsches Institut für Tropische und Subtropische Landwirtschaft.
- Hilsum, L.**
- 1987 The terraces of Ethiopia. A report on the soil conversation programme in the Borkena catchment, Ethiopia.  
In: B. Omoro, ed., *Towards Sustainable Development*. Booklet no. 2, 16 p.  
London: Panos Institute.
- Hoffmann, R.**
- 1989 Geoökologische Aspekte der Landwirtschaft Äthiopiens.  
*Asien-Afrika-Lateinamerika* 17(2): 270-279.
- Hultin, J.**
- 1989 *The predicament of peasants in conservation-based development*.  
London: ODI (Pastoral Development Network Paper 27c), 19 p.
- Hutchison, R.A., ed.**
- 1991 *Fighting for Survival: People and the Environment in the Horn of Africa*.  
Gland: IUCN, 181 p.
- Ishihara, M.**
- 1993 Coffee and food crop production in Qadamasa, Illubabor region of southwest Ethiopia: a preliminary research report.  
*Nilo-Ethiopian Studies Newsletter* 1: 14-18.
- Janssen, V.**
- 1991 Kampf um Äthiopiens Boden: zur "ökologischen Handlungskompetenz" der Beteiligten in der Provinz Wollo.  
*Afrika Spektrum* 26(1): 51-72.

- John, B.C.**
- 1988 A review of watershed development projects in South Korea, Indonesia, Jamaica, and Ethiopia.  
In: W.C. Moldenhauer & N.W. Hudson, eds., *Conservation Farming on Steep Lands*, pp. 150-165. Ankeny, Iowa: Soil and Water Conservation Society.
- Kahuranga, J., et al.**
- 1993 Informal surveys to assess social forestry at Dibandiba and Alketa Wende, Ethiopia.  
*Agroforestry Systems* 24(1): 57-80.
- Kiflemariam Melake**
- 1994 Dialectics of biological diversity and biological dimensionality and Ethiopia's ecological malaise.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 697-720.
- Kloos, H. & Aynalem Adugna**
- 1989a The Ethiopian population: growth and distribution.  
*Geographical Journal* 155(1): 35-51.
  - 1989b Settler migration during the 1984-85 resettlement programme in Ethiopia.  
*GeoJournal* 19(2): 113-127.
- Laike, M.A.**
- 1990 Seismicity and earthquake risk in the Addis Ababa region.  
*Sinet, Ethiopian Journal of Science* 13(91): 15-35.
- Lindtjørn, B., et al.**
- 1993 Population growth, fertility, mortality and migration in drought-prone areas in Ethiopia.  
*Transactions of the Royal Society of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene* 87(1): 24-28.
- Markos Ezra**
- 1990 Population issues in rural development.  
In: CV 3: 154-163.
- Melaku Worede & Hailu Mekbib**
- 1993 Linking genetic resource conservation to farmers in Ethiopia.  
In: W. de Boef, et al. eds., *Cultivating Knowledge: Genetic Diversity, Farmer Experimentation and Crop Research*, pp. 78-84. London: Intermediate Technology Group.
- Melasuo, T.**
- 1992 Development, peasants and environmental issues in Wollo.  
In: J. Käkonen, ed. *Perspectives on Environmental Conflict and International Relations*, pp. 136-145. London - New York: Pinter.
- Melasuo, T. & Amare Worku**
- 1992 The Gerado River basin: an example of small river management possibilities in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 23: 133-146.
- Mengistu Teferra**
- 1992 The case of Ethiopia.  
In: J. Baguant, et al., eds. *Energy Management in Africa*, pp. 42-84. London: Zed Books.
- Mengistu Wube**
- 1988 The geography of hunger: the Ethiopian case.  
In: CV 9: 57-95.
  - 1992 Southward-northward resettlement in Ethiopia.

In: CV 41: 395-415 [Also in *Northeast African Studies* 2(1) N.S.: 85-106].

Mesfin Tadesse

- 1994 History of botanical explorations in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 529-540.

Michael Beyene

- 1994 Eritrea: ecological rehabilitation.  
*Africa Quarterly* 34(2): 231-236.

Mohammed Umer Mohammed

- 1994 Environmental and climatic fluctuations during the last few thousand years in southern Ethiopia - pollen data.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 721-731.

Newcombe, K.J.

- 1988 An economic justification for rural afforestation: the case of Ethiopia.  
In: G. Schramm & J.J. Warford, eds., *Environmental Management and Economic Development*, pp. 117-138. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press for World Bank.

Olkaghebriel Berakhi & L. Brancaccio

- 1994 Some reflections on the origin and land-use of pediments on Ethiopian highlands.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 513-521.

Pankhurst, R.

- 1992 The history of deforestation and afforestation in Ethiopia prior to World War I.  
In: CV 41: 275-287 [Also in *Northeast African Studies* 2(1) N.S.: 119-134.]

Shigeta, M.

- 1990 Folk *in situ* conservation of ensete (*Ensete ventricosum* (Welw.) E.E. Cheesman): towards the interpretation of indigenous agricultural science of the Ari, Southwestern Ethiopia.  
*African Study Monographs* 10(3): 93-107.g76  
1991 *The Ethnobotanical Study of Ensete (Ensete Ventricosum) in Southwestern Ethiopia*. Kyoto: Kyoto University (Ph.D. thesis).

Simmonds, N.W.

- 1958 Ensete cultivation in the Southern Highlands of Ethiopia.  
*Tropical Agriculture* 35: 302-307.

Solomon Abate

- 1994 *Land Use Dynamics, Soil Degradation and Potential for Sustainable Use in Metu Area, Illubabor Region, Ethiopia*. Berne: University of Berne, Institute of Geography.

Ståhl, M.

- 1990 Environmental degradation and political constraints in Ethiopia.  
*Disasters* 14(2): 140-150.  
1992 Environmental rehabilitation in the northern Ethiopian highlands: constraints to people's participation.  
In: D. Ghai & J.M. Vivian, eds. *Grassroots Environmental Action: People's Participation in Sustainable Development*, pp. 281-303. London: Routledge.

Tekaligne Wolde Mariam

- 1994 *In the Hinterland of the City: the Provisioning of Addis Ababa*. Boston: Boston University (Ph.D. thesis).

- Tubiana, J.
- 1987 Nouveaux Éléments de toponymie éthiopienne (région de Gondar).  
*Bulletin des Etudes Africaines de l'INALCO* 7(13-14): 187-202.
  - 1990 Bar-zaf, l'eucalyptus en Éthiopie.  
*Paideuma* 36: 329-333.
- Tubiana, M.-J.
- 1990 La famine: phénomène climatique? Phénomène politique?  
In: CV 5: 63-74.
- Tvedt, T.
- 1992 The management of water and irrigation: the Blue Nile.  
In: CV 16: 79-92.
- Uhlig, S.K. & K. Uhlig
- 1989 On the ecology and vegetation of the plateaus of east Ethiopian isolated mountains.  
*Archiv für Naturschutz und Landschaftsforschung* 29(3): 175-179.
- Walker, B.W.
- 1992 Ethiopia's Bale National Park.  
*Geography Review* 5(3): 36-38.
- Walker, D.
- 1990 The state of tree cover in Dalocha.  
Addis Ababa: ActionAid, 27 p.
- Weigel, G.
- 1986 *The Soils of Maybar/Wello Area: the Potential for and Constraints of Agricultural Development. A Case-study in the Ethiopian Highlands.*  
Berne: Institute of Geography (African Studies Series, A4), 174 p.
- Wood, A.
- 1993a Natural resource conflicts in Southwestern Ethiopia: state, communities and the role of the National Conservation Strategy in the search for sustainable development.  
*Nordic Journal of African Studies* 2(2): 83-102.
  - 1993b Natural resource conflicts in South West Ethiopia: state, communities and the role of the National Conservation Strategy in the search for sustainable development.  
In: A. Hurskainen, et al., eds. *Social Science and Conflict Analysis*, pp. 83-102. Helsinki.
- Wood, T.G.
- 1991 Termites in Ethiopia: the environmental impact of their damage and resultant control measures.  
*Ambio* 20(3-4): 136-138.
- Zemenfes Tsighe
- 1992 The political economy of land degradation in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 41: 416-435.
- Zewdie Shibre & Abdulhamid Bedri Kello, eds.
- 1993 *Regional Development Problems in Ethiopia. Ambo III. Proceedings.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University Press.
- Zewolde, J.
- 1992 *Fertility Behaviour of Elites and their Perception of the Population Problem in Ethiopia: a Synthesis.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, School of Graduate Studies (M.A. Thesis).

## VII. Politics and Law before 1974

**Aberra Jembere**

- 1992 *Tatayyeq Muget*: the traditional Ethiopian mode of litigation.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Law* 15(1): 82-93.

**Beckstrom, J.**

- 1969 Divorce in urban Ethiopia, ten years after the Civil Code.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Law* 6(2): 283-304.

**Bulcha Demeksa**

- 1967 Historical sketch of the Ethiopian budget.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Law* 4(2): 369-382.

**Clapham, C.**

- 1992 Haile Selassie's government revisited.  
In: CV 41: 101-110.

**Ibrahim Idris**

- 1990 Capital punishment and blood-money as options of the victim's relatives to require homicide in the traditional Ethiopian administration of justice.  
In: CV 7: 29-38.

**Mellana, V.**

- 1971 *L'Amministrazione della Giustizia in Eritrea e Somalia (1869-1936)*.  
Roma: Ministero degli Affari Esteri.  
1972 *L'Amministrazione della Giustizia nell'Africa Orientale Italiana (A.O.I.) (1936-1941)*.  
Roma: Ministero degli Affari Esteri.

**Scholler, H.**

- 1989 Herrschaft und Reich in Äthiopien - Politische Anthropologie und Verfassungsrecht.  
*Paideuma* 35: 247-256 (Afrika Studien I. Eike Haberland zum 65. Geburtstag).

**Tekeste Melake**

- 1990 The genesis and growth of the Imperial Bodyguard of Ethiopia up to 1960.  
In: CV 2: 91-104.

## VIII. Politics, Law and Revolutionary Development after 1974

- Amare Tekle
- 1989 The determinants of the foreign policy of revolutionary Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 27(3): 479-502.
  - 1990 Continuity and change in Ethiopian politics.  
In: CV 35: 31-52.
- Andargatchew Tiruneh
- 1993 *The Ethiopian Revolution, 1974-1987: a Transformation from an Aristocratic to a Totalitarian Autocracy*.  
New York: Cambridge University Press, 450 p.
- Asmelash Beyene
- 1991 The nationality question, secession and constitutionalism: the case of Ethiopia.  
In: I.G. Shivji, ed. *State and Constitutionalism. An African Debate on Democracy*, pp. 129-150. Harare: SAPES Books.
- Baker, J.
- 1990 Ethiopia's road to perestroika: in search of the end of the rainbow?  
Stockholm: SIAS, 21p.
- Bekele, M.
- 1979 Prison conditions in Ethiopia.  
*Horn of Africa* 2(2): 4-11.
- Bereket Habte Selassie
- 1989 Corporatism in Ethiopia: from monarchy to military socialism.  
In: J. Nyang'oro & T.M. Shaw, eds. *Corporatism in Africa: Comparative Analysis and Practice*, pp. 105-128. Boulder: Westview Press.
  - 1990 Empire and constitutional engineering: the PDRE in historical perspective.  
In: CV 35: 115-136.
- Brehme, G.
- 1988 Die Verfassung der volksdemokratischen Republik Äthiopien.  
*Staat und Recht* 37(6): 501-510.
- Brüne, S.
- 1990 Ideology, government and development: the People's Democratic Republic of Ethiopia.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(2-3): 189-199.
- Clapham, C.
- 1989 The state and revolution in Ethiopia.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 45-46: 5-17.
  - 1990a State, society and political institutions in revolutionary Ethiopia.  
*Institute of Development Studies Bulletin* 21(4): 35-45. [Also in: J. Manor, ed., 1991, *Rethinking Third World Politics*, pp. 242-266. Harlow: Longman].
  - 1990b Conclusion: revolution, nationality and the Ethiopian state.  
In: CV 35: 221-232.
- Dawit Wolde Giorgis
- 1990 The power of decision-making in post-revolutionary Ethiopia.  
In: CV 35: 53-72.

- Eyayu Lulseged  
 1994 Some institutional problems of the Ethiopian Army, 1974-1991.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 660-679.
- Fentahun Tiruneh  
 c.1990 *The Ethiopian Students: their Struggle to Articulate the Ethiopian Revolution.*  
 Chicago: n.p., xi + 114 p.
- Gascon, A.  
 1989 Journée de dupes: les putschs en Ethiopie et au Sudan.  
*Etudes Polémologiques* 51: 191-194  
 1990 La perestroïka à l'éthiopienne: le pari de Mengistu.  
*Politique Africaine* 38: 121-126.
- Gebeyehu, A.G.W.  
 1990 Background to the crisis in Ethiopia.  
*Ufahamu* 18(2): 2-12.
- Gebru Tereke  
 1990 Continuity and discontinuity in peasant mobilization: the cases of Bale and Tigray.  
 In: CV 35: 137-156.
- Gilkes, P.  
 1994 Revolution and military strategy: the Ethiopian Army in the Ogaden and in Eritrea, 1974-1984.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 721-736.
- Gupta, V.  
 1982 Ethiopian revolution: march to socialism.  
*Party Life* (New Delhi) 18(17): 26-31.  
 1984 Ethiopian revolution: a decade of success.  
*Party Life* (New Delhi) 20(1): 26-39.  
 1989 Ethiopia: beyond media distortions.  
*Mainstream* (New Delhi) 27(17): 21-26.
- Haile K. Asmerom  
 1990 Interpretations of the Ethiopian revolutionary process (review article).  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 28(1): 173-177.
- Harbeson, J.W.  
 1990a Perspectives on the Ethiopian transformation: variation on common themes.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(2-3): 65-82.  
 1990b State and social transformation in modern Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 35: 73-91.  
 1990-91 The Ethiopian crisis: alternative scenarios for change.  
*Horn of Africa* 13-14(3-4/1-2): 121-131.
- Harsch, E.  
 1978 *The Ethiopian Revolution.*  
 New York: Pathfinder Press.
- Henze, P.  
 1983 History and the Horn (review article).  
*Problems of Communism*, February 1983: 66-75.  
 1989 Ethiopia's revolution: mythology and history.  
 Santa Monica: RAND Corporation, 21 p.  
 1990a Ethiopia in early 1989.  
 Santa Monica: RAND Corporation, 63 p.

- 1990b Glasnost about building socialism in Ethiopia.  
Santa Monica: RAND Corporation, 33 p.
- 1990c Mengistu's Ethiopian marxist state in terminal crisis.  
Santa Monica: RAND Corporation, 17 p.
- 1990d The Ethiopian revolution: mythology and history.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(2-3): 1-17.
- 1991 Ethiopia in 1990 - the revolution unraveling.  
Santa Monica: RAND Corporation, v + 58 p.
- Ibrahim Idris  
 1990 Ethiopian immigration law on the exclusion and deportation of foreign nationals.  
*African Journal of International and Comparative Law* 2(1): 117-130.
- 1994 Freedom of religion and secularization of the state: the legal status of Islamic law and Shariat courts in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 151-156.
- Janssen, V.  
 1994 The monopoly mechanism: generating and menacing the Ethiopian state.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 880-898.
- Kaeufeler, H.  
 1988 *Modernisation, Legitimacy and Social Movements: a Study of Socio-Cultural Dynamics and Revolution in Iran and Ethiopia*.  
Zurich: Völkerkunde Museum der Universität Zürich, 313 p.
- Kane, T.L.  
 1994 The Red Star campaign - the military milieu.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 737-754.
- Keller, E.  
 1988 Revolution and state power in Ethiopia.  
*Current History* 92(574): 217-220.
- 1990a Ethiopia.  
In: B. Schutz & R.O. Slater, eds. *Revolution and Political Change in the Third World*, pp. 81-98. Boulder: Lynne Rienner.
- 1990b Constitutionalism and the national question in Africa: the case of Eritrea.  
In: CV 35: 95-114.
- Kiflu Tadesse  
 1993 *The Generation. The History of the Ethiopian Peoples' Revolutionary Party. Part I: From the Early Beginnings to 1975*.  
Silver Spring: Independent Publishers, 266 p.
- Kim, Quee-Young & J.M. Leach  
 1990 From military to social revolution: a comparative analysis of Ethiopia and the Sudan.  
*Journal of Developing Societies* 6(1): 113-128 [Also in: Q.-Y. Kim, ed. *Revolutions in the Third World*. Leiden: E.J. Brill].
- Krylov, A.  
 1990 Islam and nationalism: two trends of the separatist movement in Ethiopia.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(2-3): 171-176.
- Mantel-Niecko, J.  
 1990 Law that generates instability: the case of the Ethiopian proclamations of September 1987.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(2-3): 83-89.

- Markakis, J.  
 1989 Nationalities and the state in Ethiopia.  
*Third World Quarterly* 11(4): 118-130.
- Mekuria Bulcha  
 1987 *Refugees and Development in Ethiopia*.  
 Uppsala: Scandinavian Institute of African Studies.
- Mesfin Wolde Mariam  
 1994 An Ethiopian peace initiative.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 781-786.
- Mohanty, B.K.  
 1985 *Rise and Growth of Socialism in Africa: a Case Study of Ethiopia and Tanzania*.  
 New Delhi: Jawaharlal Nehru University (Ph.D. thesis).
- Negussay Ayele  
 1990 The Ethiopian revolution: political aspects of the transition from PMAC to PDRE.  
 In: CV 35: 11-30.
- Odesola, S.N.  
 1988 Ethiopia's unfulfilled revolution.  
*Journal of African Studies* 15(1-2): 10-15.
- Ofulemi, K.  
 1988-89 Stalinism in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Eritrean Studies* 3(2): 1-12.
- Omar Osman Rabeh  
 1990 La révolution éthiopienne et le problème des nationalités dans la Corne d'Afrique:  
 Somalie occidentale et Erythrée.  
 In: CV 5: 93-100.
- Ottaway, M.  
 1991 Ethiopia: the fifteenth year of the revolution.  
*Comparative Politics* 23(2): 239-248.  
 1994 *Democratization and Ethnic Nationalism: African and Eastern European Experiences*.  
 Washington, DC: Overseas Development Council (Policy Paper # 14), 84 p.  
 [Passim on Ethiopia].
- Pateman, R.  
 1991 Eritrea and Ethiopia, strategies for reconciliation in the Horn of Africa.  
*Armed Forces and Society* 17(1): 81-98 [Also in: *World Today* 38(2): 43-54].
- Pausewang, S.  
 1991 Rural conditions for democracy in Ethiopia: peasant self-determination and the state.  
 Bergen: Chr. Michelsen Institute, 18 p.
- Prunier, G.  
 1989 'Il faut savoir terminer une révolution': l'Éthiopie depuis 1984.  
*Politique Africaine* 33: 89-104.
- Roberts, J.  
 1992 Seignory and resource mobilization in socialist Ethiopia.  
*Development Policy Review* 10(3): 271-288.

- Scheckler, A.
- 1990 Creating democratic traditions in an undemocratic state: mass organisations in Ethiopia.  
In: R. Joseph, ed. *African Governance in the 1990s: Objectives, Resources and Constraints*, pp. 169-176. Atlanta: Carter Center, Emory University.  
[Also in : *Horn of Africa* 13-14(3-4/1-2), 1990-91, pp. 81-89].
- Sherr, E.M.
- 1990 Political structure of Ethiopia.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(2-3): 177-188.
- Solomon Terfa
- 1991 Pluralism as an instrument of political stability and development.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 13(1): 55-90.
- Woldu, S.M.
- 1992 Democratic transition in Africa: a case study of Ethiopia.  
In: B. Caron, et al., eds. *Democratic Transition in Africa*, pp. 69-80.  
Ibadan: CREDU.
- Yared, M.
- 1991 Ethiopie - Mengistu au bord du gouffre.  
*Jeune Afrique* 1581: 29-32.
- Yohannnis Petros
- 1991 A survey of political parties in Ethiopia.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(2-3): 141-164.

## IX. Politics and Law after 1991

Aaron Tesfaye

- 1992 Is federalism viable in Ethiopia?  
In: CV 41: 1-11.

Abbink, J.

- 1995a Ethiopie: le dilemme entre ethnicité et 'démocratisation'.  
*Politique Africaine* 57: 135-142.  
1995b Breaking and making the state: the dynamics of ethnic democracy in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Contemporary African Studies* 13(2): 149-165.

Aberra Jemberé

- 1994 The making of constitution in Ethiopia: the centralization and decentralization of the administration.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 66-78.

Adhana Haile Adhana

- 1994 Mutation of statehood and contemporary politics.  
In: CV 24: 12-29.

Amare Tekle

- 1990-91 Military rule in Ethiopia (1974-87): the balance sheet.  
*Horn of Africa* 13-14(3-4/1-2): 38-58.

*Amnesty International*

- 1991 *Ethiopia: end of an era of brutal repression.*  
London: Amnesty International, 58 p.  
1995 *Accountability past and present: human rights in transition.*  
London: Amnesty International, 58 p.

Andreas Eshete

- 1993 Implementing human rights and a democratic constitution in Ethiopia.  
*Issue* (Atlanta) 21(1-2): 8-13.

Assefa Jalata

- 1993a Ethiopia and ethnic politics: the case of Oromo nationalism.  
*Dialectical Anthropology* 18(3-4): 381-402.  
1993b Sociocultural origins of the Oromo national movement in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Political and Military Sociology* 21(2): 267-286.

Biles, P.

- 1993 Eritrea: birth of a new nation.  
*Africa Report* 38(4): 13-19.

Clapham, C.

- 1992 The socialist experience in Ethiopia and its demise.  
*Journal of Communist Studies* 8(2): 105-125 [Also in: A. Hughes, ed.  
*Marxism's Retreat from Africa*. London: F. Cass].  
1995 Ethnicity and the national question in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 40: 27-40.

Cohen, J.M.

- 1994 *Transition toward democracy and governance in post-Mengistu Ethiopia.*  
Cambridge, Mass: Harvard Institute for International Development (Development Discussion Paper # 493), 29 pp.

Daniel Gamachu

- 1994 A nation in perpetual transition: the politics of changes in administrative divisions and subdivisions in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 79-82.

Daniel Haile

- 1995 Freedom of association, ethnicity and the transition to democracy.  
*Verfassung und Recht in Übersee* 28(3): 328-339.

Daniel Tefera

- 1994 Rebuilding Ethiopia around democracy.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 114-119.

Dawit Abate

- 1994 The end of crises? Or crises without end? The evolving dynamics in post-Derg Ethiopia.  
In: CV 24: 280-308.

Eikenberg, K.

- 1991 Übergang wohin: die "Charta Äthiopiens für die Übergangsperiode".  
*Afrika Spektrum* 26(3): 391-403.
- 1995a Äthiopien.  
In: *Afrika Jahrbuch 1994 (Institut für Afrikakunde)*, pp. 224-230. Opladen: Leke & Budrich.
- 1995b Eritrea.  
In: *Afrika Jahrbuch 1994 (Institut für Afrikakunde)*, pp. 243-247. Opladen: Leke & Budrich.

*Ethiopian Human Rights Council*

- 1995 *Democracy, Rule of Law and Human Rights in Ethiopia: Rethoric and Practice*.  
Addis Ababa: EHRCO.

Gamst, F.C.

- 1995 Experiential reflections on the 1992 elections in southwest Ethiopia.  
*Human Peace* 10(3): 1-6.

Gilkes, P.

- 1994 The effects of secession on Ethiopia and Somalia.  
In: CV 38: 1-8.

Harbeson, J.W.

- 1993 The future of the Ethiopian state after Mengistu.  
*Current History* 92(574): 208-212.

Henze, P.

- 1994a Ethiopia and Eritrea in transition: the impact of ethnicity on politics and development opportunities and pitfalls.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 120-126.
- 1994b The primacy of economics for the future in the Horn of Africa.  
In: CV 38: 9-24.

Hill, M.J.D.

- 1992 Human rights in Ethiopia and Eritrea.  
In: CV 41: 120-148.

- Hovde, R.L.
- 1994 Democracy and governance in Ethiopia: a survey of institutions, issues and initiatives in the transitional period.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 127-150.
- Getatchew Haile
- 1994 *Democracy and Ethiopia: Unity in Unity*.  
Collegeville, Minn.: Sentinel Printing [in Amharic].
- Keller, E.
- 1995 Remaking the Ethiopian state.  
In: I.W. Zartman, ed. *Collapsed States. The Disintegration and Restoration of Legitimate Authority*, pp.125-139. Boulder - London: Lynne Rienner.
- Kinfe Abraham
- 1994 *Ethiopia: from Bullets to the Ballotbox. The Bumpy Road to Democracy and the Political Economy of Transition*.  
Lawrenceville, N.J.: Red Sea Press, xxiv + 300 p.
- Lewis, H.L.
- 1991 Beginning again.  
*Africa Report* 36(5): 59-62.
- Markakis, J.
- 1994 Group conflict and human rights in the Horn of Africa.  
*Issue* 22(2): 5-8.
- Mengisteab Kidane
- 1992 Averting Ethiopia's disintegration.  
*Transafrica Forum* 9(1): 3-13.
- Merera Gudina
- 1994a The Ethiopian transition: from military autocracy to popular democracy? Some major issues for consideration in crossing the cross-roads.  
*Ufahamu* 22 (1-2): 64-88.
- 1994b The new directions of Ethiopian politics: democratising a multi-ethnic society.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 913-932.
- Michler, W.
- 1992 Äthiopien 1991: politische Neugeburt und friedliche Lösung des Eritrea-Konfliktes.  
*Vierteljahrssberichte des Forschungsinstitut der F. Ebert-Stiftung* 127: 71-83.
- National Democratic Institute*
- 1992 *An Evaluation of the June 21, Elections in Ethiopia*.  
Washington, DC - New York: National Democratic Institute for International Affairs - African-American Institute, x + 159 p.
- Norwegian Institute of Human Rights*
- 1992 *Local Elections in Ethiopia 21 June 1992: report of the Norwegian observer group*.  
Oslo: NIHR, 119 + 16 p.
- Pausewang, S.
- 1993 Das Beispiel Eritrea - Wahlbeobachtung in einer jungen Demokratie.  
*Nord-Süd* (Hamburg) 7(4): 640-649.
- 1994a Local democracy and central control.  
In: CV 24: 209-230.
- 1994b *The 1994 Election and Democracy in Ethiopia*.

- Oslo: Norwegian Institute of Human Rights, 82 pp.
- Pausewang, S., & A. Suhre, eds.  
 1993 *The Referendum on independence for Eritrea: report of the Norwegian observer group in UNOVER*.  
 Oslo: Norwegian Institute of Human Rights, 87 p.
- Pool, D.  
 1993 Eritrean independence: the legacy of the Derg and the politics of reconstruction.  
*African Affairs* 92(368): 389-402.
- Prunier, G.  
 1994 Le communisme est-il soluble dans l'ethnicité? L'Ethiopie depuis la chute du colonel Mengistu.  
*Relations Internationales et Stratégiques* 14: 122-131.
- Scholler, H.  
 1993 Societal script and Verfassungsrecht als konkurrierende Grundlagen der Herrschaftsordnung Äthiopiens.  
*Verfassung und Recht in Übersee* 26(2): 181-193.  
 1994 Jural postulates in the new Ethiopian law: a new approach to law and legal education in Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 33, vol.2: 998-1009.
- Seyoum Gebregziabher  
 1992 Changing leaders, Ethiopia's unchanging bureaucracy.  
 In: CV 41: 359-373
- Shiferaw Bekele  
 1992 Reflections on the new changes in Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 41: 312-332.
- Tecola W. Hagos  
 1995 *Democratisation? Ethiopia (1991-1994)*.  
 Cambridge, Mass.: Khepera Publishers, viii + 372 p.
- Tenkir Bonger  
 1995 *Leading Issues in the Political Economy of Ethiopia*.  
 London: Da Costa Print, 296 p. [in Amharic].
- Tesfatsion Medhanie  
 1994 *Eritrea and Neighbours in the 'New World Order': Geopolitics, Democracy and 'Islamic Fundamentalism'*.  
 Bremen - Hamburg: Lit Verlag.
- Tetzlaff, R.  
 1994 Demokratisierung unter Bedingungen von Armut und Unterentwicklung: Probleme und Perspektiven der demokratischen Transition in Afrika. Das Beispiel Äthiopien - das erzwungene Experiment einer verfrühten Demokratie.  
 In: Schubert, G., et al., eds. *Demokratisierung und Politischer Wandel. Theorie und Anwendung des Konzeptes der Strategischen und Konfliktfähigen Gruppen (SKOG)*, pp. 352-408. Münster - Hamburg: Lit Verlag.
- Tseggai Isaac  
 1995 Carrying each other's burden: political challenge in the Horn of Africa.  
 In: CV 43: 72-92.

Tsehai Berhane Selassie

- 1992 Warriors on the Ethiopian landscape: the process of local leadership, Belai Zelleke to Meless Zenawi.  
In: CV 41: 379-394.

Vestal, T.M.

- 1994 Deficits of democracy in the transitional government of Ethiopia since 1991.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 188-204.

Vircoulon, T.

- 1995 Ethiopie: les risques du fédéralisme.  
*Afrique Contemporaine* 174(2): 35-50.

Waal, A. de

- 1993 Ethiopia - transition to what?  
*World Policy Journal* 9(4): 719-737.

Walle Engedayehu

- 1993 Ethiopia: democracy and the politics of ethnicity.  
*Africa Today* 40(2): 29-52.  
1994 Ethiopia: the pitfalls of ethnic federalism.  
*Africa Quarterly* 34(2): 149-192.

Welch, C.E.

- 1991 The military and social integration in Ethiopia.  
In: H. Dietz, ed. *Ethnicity, Integration and the Military*, pp. 151-178. Boulder:  
Westview Press.

Yohannes Chane Mitiku

- 1994 Ethiopia's right to "life" in international law.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 205-223.

Zaremo, A.

- 1995a Eritrea - 'controlled democracy'.  
*Africa Report* May-June 1995: 52-55.  
1995b Ethiopia - justice -- or vengeance?  
*Africa Report* May-June 1995: 49-51.

## X. Peasantry and the Rural Sector

### X.1 Before 1974

Bizuwork Zewde

- 1994 Land grant and tenancy: a case study of Arssi.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 532-552.

Dessalegn Rahmato

- 1995 Peasant agriculture under the old regime.  
In: CV 42: 143-193.

Guluma Gemedo

- 1994 Some aspects of agrarian change in the Gibe region: the rise and fall of modern coffeefarmers, 1948-1976.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 723-736.

Haile M. Larebo

- 1994 Ethiopian Orthodox Church (EOC) land tenure at Bishoftu, Shäwa.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 737-741.

Humphreys, C.

- 1975 *An Empirical Investigation of Factors Affecting Peasant Crop Production (Based on a survey of Ada woreda, Ethiopia)*.  
Boston: Tufts University, Fletcher School of Law and Diplomacy (Ph.D. thesis).

McCann, J.

- 1990 Historical trends of agriculture in Ankobar district, 1840-1989.  
In: CV 18.

### X.2 After 1974

Abebe Haile Gabriel

- 1990 *Generating marketed surplus of food through state farms: a critical evaluation of Ethiopian experience*.  
The Hague: Institute of Social Studies, 90 p.

Abebe Teferi

- 1992 Food grain marketing reform in Ethiopia.  
In: M. Bellamy & B. Greenshields, eds., *Issues in Agricultural Development, Sustainability and Cooperation*, pp. 275-281. Aldershot - Brookfield: Dartmouth Publishing.

Abebe Wossene

- 1991 Traditional husbandry practices and major health problems of camels in the Ogaden (Ethiopia).  
*Nomadic Peoples* 29: 21-30.

Adugna Negeri

- 1987 Role and effectiveness of extension and advisory services in Ethiopia in assisting small farm communities.  
In: *Improving Food Crop Production on Small Farms in Africa*, pp. 115-119.  
Rome: Food and Agricultural Organisation.

- Agneta, F., et al.**
- 1993 The dynamics of social and economic adaptation during resettlement: the case of Beles valley in Ethiopia.  
In: M. Cernea, ed. *Anthropological Approaches to Resettlement: Policy, Practice and Theory*, pp. 251-282. Boulder: Westview.
- Ahmed, A.G.M.**
- 1992 Beyond national boundaries: the integration of rural production systems in the Horn of Africa.  
In: B. Nett, et al., eds. *Agricultural Transformation and Social Change in Africa*, pp. 173-184. Frankfurt/Main: Verlag P.D. Lang.
- Aklilu Kidanu & Tadesse Alemu**
- 1994 Rapid population growth and access to farmland: coping strategies in two peasant associations in North Shoa.  
In: CV 27: 35-55.
- Alemayehu Lirendo**
- 1990 Villagization: policies and prospects.  
In: CV 3: 135-143.
  - 1991 Socio-economic constraints to the production of 'belg' crops in Ethiopia: a case study of three peasant associations.  
New York: Social Science Research Council, 34 pp.
  - 1992 Economic reform and agricultural deco-operativisation in Ethiopia: implications for agricultural production in the 1960s.  
In: CV 34: 81-104.
  - 1994 Liberalizing Ethiopian grain markets.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 2-24.
- Alemneh Dejene**
- 1989 The training and visit-agricultural extension in rainfed agriculture: lessons from Ethiopia.  
*World Development* 17(10): 1647-1659.
  - 1990a Peasants, environment, resettlement.  
In: CV 3: 174-186.
  - 1990b The design of T & V extension programs for small farmers in Ethiopia.  
In: N. Roberts, ed., *Agricultural Extension in Africa*, pp. 31-36. Washington, D.C.: World Bank.
- Almaz Zewde**
- 1991 Defining rural development constraints in Ethiopia.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(2-3): 37-50.
- Amborn, H.**
- 1994 Wirtschaftliche und soziale Stabilisierungsstrategien südäthiopischer Feldbauern.  
In: M. Böllig & F. Klee, eds. *Überlebensstrategien in Afrika*, pp. 159-177. Köln: Heinrich Barth Institut.
- Anderson, I. & B. Flynn**
- 1989 Small scale irrigation in Ethiopia.  
In: J.R. Anderson & C.F. Ward, eds., *Irrigation: Theory and Practice*, pp. 192-200. London: Pentech Press.
- Arnesen, O.E.**
- 1991 'Any time for space?': farming systems in northern Ethiopia.  
In: CV 17: 90-114.
- Arnesson, G.**
- 1984 Documentation of the Role of Women in Integrated Rural Development in Arsi, Ethiopia.

Uppsala: International Rural Development Centre (Working Paper no. 40).

Asfaw Negesse, et al.

- 1992 Developing an early-maturing maize variety to solve seasonal food shortage.  
In: CV 21: 60-68.

Asmelash Woldemariam

- 1995 *The Effects of Land Reform on Peasant Social Organisation: a Study of Village-level Dynamics in Central Tigray (1974-94)*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, School of Graduate Studies (M.A. thesis in Social Anthropology).

Asmerom Kidane

- 1992 Determinants of multiple cropping in Ethiopia: an application of qualitative response model.  
*East African Economic Review* (NS) 8(1): 75-80.

Asmerom Kidane & D.G. Abler

- 1994 Production technologies in Ethiopian agriculture.  
*Agricultural Economics* 10(2): 179-191.

Aspen, H.

- 1993 *Competition and Co-operation: North Ethiopian Peasant Households and their Resource Base*. Trondheim: University of Trondheim, Center for Environment and Development (SMU), 106 pp.  
1994 Crisis and the management of knowledge - a tentative approach to the crisis of the Ethiopian peasantry.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 9-28.

Ayele Gebre Mariam

- 1987 Pastoral systems at loggerheads.  
In: A. Hjort, ed., *Camels in Development: Sustainable Production in African Drylands*, pp. 43-51. Uppsala: Scandinavian Institute of African Studies.  
1991 Livestock and economic differentiation in north east Ethiopia: the Afar case.  
*Nomadic Peoples* 29: 10-20.

Ayele Tirfie

- 1987 *Towards a Regionalized Development Strategy for Ethiopia*.  
Stuttgart: Stuttgart University, Institute for Regional Development Planning, 205 p., 2 appendices.

Azam , J.-P.

- 1993 La levée des controles de marchés de grains en Ethiopie (Mars 1990).  
*Revue d'Economie du Développement* 94(3): 70-104.

Barbary, B.

- 1990 Ethiopie, révolution, famine: quel chemin l'Ethiopie a-t-elle donc parcouru depuis 1974-1975?  
In: CV 5: 25-42.

Befekadu Degefe & Tesfaye Tafesse

- 1990 The marketing and pricing of agricultural products.  
In: CV 3: 111-120.

Berhane Woldemichael

- 1992 Rural development options in post-conflict Eritrea: problems and policy options.  
In: CV 16, 171-178.

- Berhe Wolde Aregay  
 1994 Issues in conservation and tenure.  
 In: CV 27: 128-132.
- Bertrame, S.  
 1994 Leaders of rural organisations in the Beles resettlement area.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 419-434.
- Blowfield, M & T. Donaldson  
 1993 Cattle and cribs. Grain storage and production amongst pastoralists in Ethiopian and Nigeria.  
 London: ODI (Pastoral Network Development Paper no. 37c), 21 p.
- Brons, M.  
 1992 Some political factors affecting food security in Jijiga *awraja*, Ethiopia.  
 In: B. Nett, et al., eds. *Agricultural Transformation and Social Change in Africa*, pp. 1-15. Frankfurt/Main: P.D. Lang.
- Brüne, S.  
 1990 The agricultural sector.  
 In: CV 3, pp.15-29.  
 1994 New economic policies and rural development options. Ethiopia in the 90s.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 435-448.
- Chilote Yirga, et al.  
 1992 Farming systems of the Kulumsa area.  
 In: CV 21: 145-157.
- Cliffe, L.  
 1989 The impact of war and the response to it in different agrarian systems in Eritrea.  
*Development and Change* 20(3): 373-400.  
 1992 Agrarian crisis and strategies for recovery in the Horn: a comparative regional perspective.  
 In: CV 16: 189-194.
- Dagnew Eshete  
 1995 Differential socio-economic impact of food shortages and household coping strategies: a case-study of Wolaita District in Southern Ethiopia.  
*Africa Development* 22(1): 89-124.
- Debela, S.  
 1988 Agricultural research and food production in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Agricultural Sciences* 10(1-2): 25-27.
- Debrah, S.  
 1991 Dairy marketing in Ethiopia: markets of first sale and producer's marketing pattern.  
 Addis Ababa: International Livestock Center for Africa, 21 p.
- Dejene Aredo  
 1989 The gender division of labour in Ethiopian agriculture: a study of time allocation in private and co-operative farms in two villages.  
 Addis Ababa: OSSREA (Research report), 74 p.  
 1990 The evolution of rural development policies.  
 In: CV 3: 49-57.  
 1992a Development aid and agricultural development policies in Ethiopia 1957-1987.  
*Africa Development* 17(3): 209-237.  
 1992b The relevance of the improvement approach to agricultural growth.  
 In: CV 34: 45-58.

- 1993a The *iddir*: a study of an indigenous informal institution in Ethiopia.  
*Savings and Development* 17(1): 77-90.
- 1993b An anatomy of the household economy: the case of a village in northern Shewa, Ethiopia.  
Addis Ababa: Institute of Development Research (Research Report # 43).
- 1994a Labour utilization in peasant agriculture: private and cooperative farms in an Ethiopian village.  
In: S.A. Breth, ed. *Issues in African Rural Development*, vol.2, pp. 33-42.  
Arlington, VA: Winrock International Institute for Agricultural Development.
- 1994b Female-headed households and agricultural production in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 25-35.
- 1994c Land, cooperatives and contract farming arrangements of the Wonji/Shewa sugar estate.  
In: CV 27: 133-146.
- Dercon, S.**
- 1994 Food markets, liberalization and peace in Ethiopia: an econometric analysis.  
In: J.-P. Azam, et al., eds. *Some Economic Consequences of the Transition from Civil War to Peace*, pp. 47-86. Washington DC: World Bank.
- Dessalegn Rahmato**
- 1988a Peasant survival strategies.  
*Disasters* 12(4): 326-344 [Also in: CV 11: 1-27].
- 1988b The Crisis of Livelihood in Ethiopia.  
Trondheim: Trondheim University, College of Arts and Science (Ethiopia Research Programme), 42 p.
- 1988c Aspects of peasant survival strategies in northeast Ethiopia.  
In: CV 9: 97-124.
- 1990a Famine in peasant consciousness: aspects of symbolic culture in rural Ethiopia.  
In: CV 2: 31-48.
- 1990b Cooperatives, state farms and smallholder production.  
In: CV 3: 100-110.
- 1991a Rural women in Ethiopia: problems and prospects.  
In: CV 6: 31-45.
- 1991b Investing in tradition: peasant and rural institutions in post-revolution Ethiopia.  
*Sociologia Ruralis* 23(2-3): 168-183.
- 1992a *The Dynamics of Rural Poverty: Case studies from a district in southern Ethiopia*.  
Dakar: CODESRIA, 70 p.
- 1992b The land question and reform policy: issues for debate.  
*Dialogue* (Addis Ababa), 3rd series, 1(1): 43-57.
- 1992c Rural organisations in Ethiopia.  
Addis Ababa: FAO (Report TCP/ETH/0155).
- 1993a Agrarian change and agrarian crisis: state and peasantry in post-revolution Ethiopia.  
*Africa* 63(1): 36-55.
- 1993b Land, peasants and the drive for collectivisation in Ethiopia.  
In: T.J. Basset & D.E. Crummey, eds., *Land in African Agrarian Systems*, pp. 274-297. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press.
- 1994a Neither feast nor famine: prospects for food security.  
In: CV 24: 192-208.
- 1994b The unquiet countryside: the collapse of 'socialism' and rural agitation, 1990 and 1991.  
In: CV 24: 242-279.
- 1994c Agrarian change and agrarian crisis: state and peasantry in post-revolution Ethiopia.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 463-482.
- 1994d Land tenure and land policy after the Derg.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 260-284.
- 1994e Land policy in Ethiopia at the crossroads.  
In: CV 27: 1-20.

- Dolal, M.
- 1992 Pastoral resources, human displacement and state policy: the Ogadenian case.  
In: CV 16: 185-188.
- Doppler, W.
- 1991 *Farming Systems and Farm Management Practices of Smallholders in the Hararghe Highlands: a Base-line Survey.*  
Kiel: Vauk Kiel, vi + 195 p.
- Ege, S.
- 1988 The agricultural crisis in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 9.
  - 1990 Changing patterns of land tenure in Ayne, Mafud warada.  
In: CV 18: 225-236.
  - 1994a The potential for development in northern Shäwa  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 483-494.
  - 1994b Land sales and similar practices : Yefat 1974-1993.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 285-310.
  - 1994c Land tenancy in northern Shäwa.  
In: CV 27: 163-189.
- Eshetu Chole
- 1990 Agriculture and surplus extraction.  
In: CV 3: 89-99.
- Fantu Cheru
- 1990 The international context.  
In: CV 3: 69-78.
  - 1992 *Constraints for a conservation-based agricultural development policy in Ethiopia: a base-line study in Fedis awraja.*  
Bergen: Chr. Michelsen Institute, 37 p.
- Fantu Cheru & S. Pausewang, eds.
- 1992 *Economic reconstruction and the peasants in Ethiopia: two papers presented at the Symposium on the Ethiopian economy.*  
Bergen: Chr. Michelsen Institute, vi + 66 p.
- Fassil Gebre Kiros
- 1988 Food and development in Ethiopia: retrospect and prospect.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 21: 83-110.
  - 1993 *The Subsistence Crisis in Africa: the Case of Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: OSSREA, 224 p.
- Faye, B.
- 1990 *Eléveurs d'Ethiopie.*  
Paris: Karthala, 194 p.
- Fecadu Gadamu
- 1990 Pastoral nomadism and rural development.  
In: CV 3: 205-212.
- Franzel, S. et al.
- 1989 Grain marketing regulations: impact on peasant production in Ethiopia.  
*Food Policy* 14(4): 347-358.
  - 1992 Impact, institutionalisation and methodology: research with farmers.  
In: CV 21: 243-264.
  - 1992 Grain marketing policies and peasant production.  
In: CV 21: 212-226.

- Gamst, F.C.
- 1991 Good peasants: two transformations of traditional agriculture in Ethiopia and Hispanic North America.  
*Reviews in Anthropology* 20(1): 55-67.
- Gascon, A.
- 1987 Le sabre et le tracteur. Les fermes d'Etat dans l'agriculture éthiopienne.  
*Bulletin des Etudes Africaines de l'INALCO* 7(13-14): 237-248.
  - 1990 Les réformes agraires.  
In: CV 5: 343-63.
- Gascon, A., D. Pillot & H. Wibaux
- 1987 Paysans et cadres du développement en Éthiopie: réflexions sur une expérience de formation d'agronomes.  
In: *Le Développement Rural: Comprendre pour Agir*, pp. 153-170. Paris: ORSTOM.
- Gavian, S. & Gemedchu Degefa
- 1994 Commercial investors and access to land.  
In: CV 27: 147-162.
- Gebrehiwot Ageba
- 1992 Rural credit and peasant indebtedness: a case study in north Shewa.  
In: CV 34: 105-118.
- Gemedchu Gedeno, et al.
- 1992 Agronomic improvement and new cropping patterns.  
In: CV 21, pp 69-76.
- Gérard, D.
- 1991 Oasian agriculture and camel harnessed traction: a new initiative of the Afar pastoralists of the Awash Valley in Ethiopia for complementary food production.  
*Nomadic Peoples* 29: 42-52.
- Getachew Woldemeskel
- 1989 Ethiopia's agrarian policy and its effects.  
*Food Policy* 14(1): 308-312.
- Gizachew Abegaz
- 1994a Rural land use issues and policy: overview.  
In: CV 27: 21-34.
  - 1994b Tenure issues in coffee growing areas: a case study of Manna and Gomma woredas.  
In: CV 27: 216-227.
- Goe, M.R.
- 1989 The Ethiopian 'maresha': clarifying design and development.  
*Northeast African Studies* 11(3): 71-112.
  - 1990 Tillage with the traditional maresha in the Ethiopian Highlands.  
*Tools and Tillage* 6:127-156.
- Gryseels, G. et al.
- 1989 On-farm research to improve small-holder livestock productivity in the Ethiopian Highlands.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 28(3-4): 365-375.

- Gufu Oba
- 1992 Changing property relations among settling pastoralists: an adaptive strategy to declining pastoral resources.  
In : CV 22: 38-44.
- Gutu, S.Z. et al.
- 1990 Cereal, pulse and oilseed balance sheet analysis for Ethiopia, 1979-1989.  
Brighton: Sussex University, Institute of Development Research, 53 p.
- Haile, T.
- 1988 Socio-economic aspects of small-scale irrigation in Ethiopia.  
In: P.N.G. Steekelenburg, ed., *Irrigated Agriculture in Africa, vol. II: Country Papers*, pp. 79-100. Wageningen: Technical Centre for Agriculture and Rural Cooperation.
- Hailu Beyene
- 1992 Constraints to increasing wheat production in the small-holder sector.  
In: CV 21: 210-211.
- Hailu Beyene & Chilote Yirga
- 1992 Vertisol farming systems of north Shewa.  
In: CV 21: 79-96.
- Hammond, L.C.
- 1994 Returnees, local farmers and big business: the politics of land allocation in Humera, Ethiopia.  
In: CV 27: 248-263.
- Hanna Kebede
- 1978a *Rural Reconstruction: Women and Rural Development*.  
Addis Ababa: UNDF/FAO (Report ETH 73/003).
- 1987b *Improving Village Water Supplies in Ethiopia: A case study of socio-economic implications*.  
Addis Ababa: ECA.
- 1990 Gender relations in mobilizing human resources.  
In: CV 3: 58-68.
- Hansson, G.
- 1990 *Ethiopia*.  
Stockholm: SIDA Planning Secretariat, 26 p.
- Hareide, D.
- 1990 Famine or preparedness?  
In: CV 3: 199-204.
- Havnevik, K., J. Hultin & Tekeste Negash
- 1993 *Evaluation of the Programme Peasant Production and Development in Ethiopia (PPDE)*.  
Trondheim: Center for Environment and Development, Trondheim University.
- Hoffman, R.
- 1988 Food problems in Ethiopia.  
*Economic Quarterly* 23(4): 21-33).
- Hogg, R.
- 1990 An institutional approach to pastoral development: an example from Ethiopia.  
London: Overseas Development Institute (ODI pastoral development network paper, no. 30d), 16 p.

- 1992 NGOs, pastoralists and the myth of community: three case studies of pastoral development schemes from East Africa.  
*Nomadic Peoples* 30: 122-146.
- Holden, S.J. & D.L.Coppock  
 1993 Effects of distance to market, season and family wealth on pastoral dairy marketing in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Arid Environments* 23(3): 321-334.
- Holt, J. & M. Lawrence  
 1993 *Making Ends Meet: a Survey of the Food Economy of the Ethiopian North-east Highlands*.  
 London: Save the Children, xiii + 150 p.
- Joireman, S.F.  
 1994 Land contracts and traditional tenure.  
 In: CV 27: 77-94.
- Jones, B.  
 1992 The FFHC agricultural programme in southern Ethiopia.  
 In: M. Edwards and D. Hulme, eds. *Making a Difference: NGOs and Development in a Changing World*. London: Earthscan, pp. 78-88.
- Jutzi, S.C., et al.  
 1987 Intermediate technology for increased food and feed production from deep black clay soils in the Ethiopian highlands.  
 In: CV 8: 373-383.
- Jutzi, S.C. & M.A. Mohammed-Salem  
 1992 Improving productivity on highland vertisols: the oxen-drawn broadbed maker.  
 In: CV 21: 97-108.
- Kassahun Seyoum  
 1992 Prospects for improving coffee-based farming systems.  
 In: CV 21: 173-190.
- Kelly, M.  
 1992 Entitlements, coping mechanisms and indicators of access to food: Wollo region, Ethiopia, 1987-88.  
*Disasters* 16(4): 322-338.
- Kiflemariam Melake  
 1989 Problems of marine fisheries in developing countries: the Ethiopian case.  
*Ocean and Shoreline Management* 12(4): 347-361.
- Kiros Gebre-Egziabher  
 1995 *Gender and Rural Production in Tigray (1974-1994)*.  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, School of Graduate Studies (M.A. thesis in Social Anthropology).
- Kirsch, O.C., F. Göricker & J.F.G. Worz  
 1989 *Agricultural Revolution and Peasant Emancipation in Ethiopia: a Missed Opportunity*.  
 Fort Lauderdale - Saarbrücken: Breitenbach, 189 p.
- Legesse Dadi, et al.  
 1992a The farming system of the Bako area.  
 In: CV 21: 43-59.

- 1992b Marketing maize and tef in the Bako area: implications for the post market-liberalisation policies.  
In: CV 21: 227-240.
- 1992c Socio-economic constraints to increasing maize production.  
In: CV 21: 191-200.
- 1992d Marketing maize and tef in western Ethiopia: implications for policies following market liberalization.  
*Food Policy* 17(3): 201-213.
- Maknun Gamaledin**
- 1992 Pastoralism: existing limitations, possibilities for the future.  
In: CV 16: 178-183.
- 1993 The decline of Afar pastoralism.  
In: CV 31: 45-62.
- Maxwell, S., C. Belshaw & Alemayehu Lireno**
- 1994 The disincentive effect of food-for-work on labour supply and agricultural intensification and diversification in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Agricultural Economics* 45(3): 351-359.
- McCann, J.**
- 1988 A great agrarian cycle? A history of agricultural productivity and demographic change in highland Ethiopia, 1900-1987.  
Boston: Boston University, African Studies Center (Working Papers in African Studies, 131), 23 p.
- 1990a A great agrarian cycle? Productivity in Highland Ethiopia, 1900 to 1987.  
*Journal of Interdisciplinary History* 20(3): 389-416.
- 1990b The myth and reality of agricultural crises in Ethiopia: empirical lessons from history, 1900-1987.  
In: CV 35: 177-196.
- Mehret Ayenew**
- 1994 The Ketto resettlement: a brief comparative survey of the land tenure system, 1985/86 and 1993.  
In: CV 27: 228263.
- Mekuria, M., et al.**
- 1992 Farming systems research in Ethiopia: evolution, development and organisation.  
In: CV 21: pp. 28-40.
- Melaku Worede**
- 1992 Ethiopia: a gene bank working with farmers.  
In: D. Cooper, et al., eds., *Growing Diversity: Genetic Resources and Local Food Security*, pp. 78-94. London: Intermediate Technology Publications.
- Melasuo, T.**
- 1990 Development projects and peasant associations in Wollo, Ethiopia.  
In: M. Bovin & L. Manger, eds., *Adaptive Strategies in African Arid Lands: Proceedings of a seminar at the Scandinavian Institute of African Studies*, pp. 109-120. Uppsala: SIAS.
- Mengesha Bekele**
- 1988 Farmers' constraints for increasing crop production in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 9: 115-119.
- Mengisteab Kidane**
- 1989 The nature of the state and agricultural crisis in post-1975 Ethiopia.  
*Studies in Comparative International Development* 24(1): 20-38.

- In: CV 9: 115-119.
- Mengisteab Kidane**
- 1989 The nature of the state and agricultural crisis in post-1975 Ethiopia.  
*Studies in Comparative International Development* 24(1): 20-38.
  - 1990 *Ethiopia: Failure of Land Reform and Agricultural Crisis*.  
Westport - London: Greenwood Press, 216 p.
- Mesfin Wolde-Mariam**
- 1991 *Suffering under God's Environment. A Vertical Study of the Predicament of Peasants in North-Central Ethiopia*.  
Bern: Geographica Bernensis & African Mountains Association, xii + 220 p.
- Mesfin Wolde Sellasie**
- 1995 *The Role of Ten Small Market Towns in Integrating the Rural Urban Economy: a Case Study in Western Shoa Zone*.  
Addis Ababa: Department of Geography, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).
- Ministry of Agriculture, Ethiopia**
- 1992 *Agricultural Policy*.  
Addis Ababa: MoA, 2 volumes [in Amharic]
- Mirgissa Kaba**
- 1994 Land tenure and resource management in a western Shewa Oromo community.  
In: CV 27: 117-127.
- Miyawaki, Y.**
- 1994 Diversified selection of *sorghum bicolor* and development of indigenous varieties: a case from the Arbore in southwestern Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 50-51.
- Mulugeta Bezzabeh**
- 1992 Attempts in the transformation of Ethiopia's agriculture: problems and prospects.  
In: CV 16: 143-153.
- Mulumebet Mitiku**
- 1994 Evolution and impact of the Agricultural Marketing Corporation on marketing food grains in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 52-64.
- Naggo, Y.**
- 1984a Agrarian reforms and class struggle in Ethiopia, part I.  
*Journal of Social Studies* (Dhaka) June 1984: 1-30.
  - 1984b Agrarian reforms and class struggle in Ethiopia, part II.  
*Journal of Social Studies*, July 1984: 100-148.
- Negussie, B. & C. Negussie**
- 1994 Rural development in southern Shewa: experiences and reflections about basic needs and basic development.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 507-512.
- Norton, B.E. & Gebrehiwot Zere**
- 1987 A perspective on the marketing component in the development in range livestock production in East Africa.  
In: J.T. O'Rourke, ed., *Proceedings of the 1987 International Rangeland Development Symposium, Boise, Idaho*, pp. 26-29. Morrilton: Winrock International.

- Pankhurst, A.
- 1990 Resettlement: policy and practice.  
In: CV 3: 121-134.
- Pankhurst, H.
- 1990a The value of dung.  
In: CV 18: 75-88.
  - 1990b *Women, the Peasantry and the State in Ethiopia: a Study from Menz*.  
Edinburgh: Department of Social Anthropology, Edinburgh University (Ph.D. thesis).
  - 1990b What change and for whom?  
In: CV 3: 144-155.
  - 1992 *Gender, Development and Identity. An Ethiopian Study*.  
London - Atlantic Highlands: Zed Books, 216 p.
- Pausewang, S.
- 1987 Peasants, organisations, markets ten years after the land reform: some observations based on a study in Achäfär and Shebadino.  
In: CV 9: 127-151.
  - 1988 Participation in rural development experience in socialist Ethiopia.  
*EADI Bulletin* 9: 43-70.
  - 1990a 'Meret leArashu': land tenure and access to land. A socio-historical overview.  
In: CV 3: 38-48.
  - 1990b The peasant perspective.  
In: CV 3: 213-226.
  - 1992 Brauchen Afrikas Bauern eine neue Weltordnung? Antworten aus der Perspektive äthiopischer Bauern.  
*Afrika Spektrum* 27(2): 187-205.
  - 1994a Peasant self-determination and the state: on rural conditions for democracy in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 523-539.
  - 1994b Food security through a safety net - or a right to work?  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 157-167.
- Pickett, J.
- 1991 *Economic Development in Ethiopia: Agriculture, the Market and the State*.  
Paris: OECD, 197 p.
- Poluha, E.
- 1988 The producers' cooperative as an option for women: a case study from Ethiopia.  
In: CV 10: 139-152.
  - 1989 *Central Planning and Local Reality: the Case of a Producers' Cooperative in Ethiopia*.  
Stockholm: Department of Social Anthropology, University of Stockholm, 208 p. (Ph.D. thesis).
- Polyakov, G.
- 1990 Soviet-Ethiopian cooperation in agriculture.  
In: CV 3: 79-88.
- Pukkala, T. & V. Pohjonen
- 1990 Use of linear programming in land use planning in the Ethiopian highlands.  
*Silva Fennica* (24(2): 235-247.
- Salole, G.
- 1991 Not seeing the wood for the trees: searching for indigenous non-government organisations in the forest of voluntary self-help organisations.

- Journal of Social Development in Africa* 6(1): 5-17.
- Sandford, J. & S. Sandford  
 1994 Land tenure in an enset growing region.  
 In: CV 27: 190-201.
- Schubert, W.  
 1991 *Die Landwirtschaft in Äthiopien*.  
 Berlin: Institut für Ausländische Landwirtschaft und Agrargeschichte, 67 p.
- Scoones, I. & J. McCracken, eds.  
 1989 *Participatory rapid rural appraisal in Wollo: peasant association planning for natural resource management*.  
 London: Institute for Environment and Development, 86 p.
- Scoones, I. & A. Cornwall  
 1991 *Farmer Participatory Research in North Omo, Ethiopia*.  
 London: IIED, 101 p.
- Semeneh Tamirat  
 1985 The role of women in Ethiopia in livestock production.  
 In: M. Hammer, ed., *Women in the Food System in Africa*. Rome: FAO.
- Singer, N.J.  
 1989 Land use policy and draft legislation in Ethiopia: assistance to land use planning.  
 Addis Ababa: FAO (Report FAO/AGOE: ETH 87/006).
- Solomon Gebre  
 1991 The interaction between small towns and their hinterlands: implications for rural development.  
*African Urban Quarterly* 6(3-4): 229-234.
- Solomon Mulugeta  
 1990 Aspects of fertilizer distribution and use in selected peasant associations in northern Shoa.  
 In: CV 18.
- Ståhl, M.  
 1989 Capturing the peasants through cooperatives: the case of Ethiopia.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 44: 27-46 [Also in: *Northeast African Studies* 12 (1): 95-122].
- Storck, H.  
 1991 *Studies on the Small-holder Agriculture in the Hararghe Highlands, Eastern Ethiopia*.  
 Hannover: Hannover University, Institute of Horticulture Economics, 94 p.
- Storck, H., et al.  
 1989 Cost analysis of cattle transport in southern Ethiopia.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 28(2): 212-222.  
 1991 *Farming Systems and Farm Management Practices of Smallholders in the Hararghe Highlands: a baseline survey*.  
 Kiel: Vauk, 195 p.
- Stroud, A. & Mekuria, M.  
 1992 Ethiopia's agricultural sector: an overview.  
 In: CV 21: 9-27.

- Tafesse, M.
- 1991 Proposed capacity building strategy for the irrigation subsector of Ethiopia.  
In: G.J. Alaerts, et al. eds. *A Strategy for Water Sector Capacity Building*, pp. 139-144. New York: UNDP.
- Takele Tilahun, Bashir Hadj & Bashir Barre
- 1994 From communal grazing to privatized enclosures: a case study of changing land tenure in Region 5.  
In: CV 27: 264-277.
- Tanner, D.G., et al.
- 1992 Developing technologies to improve soil fertility, weed control and wheat varieties.  
In: CV 21: 158-170.
- Taye Mengistae
- 1990a Urban-rural relations in agrarian change. An historical overview.  
In: CV 3, pp.30-37.
- 1990b Farming and cooking: the value of home activities in the grain-plough culture of Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 12(1): 47-65.
- Tayetch Beyene
- 1980 Feasibility Study for Integrated Rural Development, Kele, Wolliso.  
Addis Ababa: ECA.
- Teferi Abate
- 1993 *Land, Capital and Labour in the Social Organisation of Peasants: a Study of Local-level Dynamics in Southwestern Wollo, 1974-1993*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, School of Graduate Studies (M.A.thesis in Social Anthropology).
- 1994 Land scarcity and landlessness in North Shewa: a case study from Wayu and Anget Mewgiya PA.  
In: CV 27: 95-116.
- Tegegne Teka
- 1988 The state and rural cooperatives in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 10: 125-137.
- 1991 Camel and the household economy of the Afar: a study of selected members of Wahlifanta Camel Herders' Association of Awssa, Ethiopia.  
*Nomadic Peoples* 29: 31-41.
- Tenkir Bonger
- 1983 Radical reforms and agrarian crises in Ethiopia.  
*Africa World Survey*, March-October 1992: 10-13.
- 1987 *The New Technology, Agrarian Structure and Peasant Differentiation in Ethiopia Agriculture, with special reference to Arssi Region*.  
London: SOAS, University of London (Ph.D. thesis).
- 1992 The state, the peasantry and rural class formation in prerevolutionary Ethiopia.  
*Africa Development* 17(2): 89-114.
- Tesfaye Assefa
- 1989 *An Economic Analysis of Cooperative Farming in the Highlands of Ethiopia with special emphasis on mixed farming systems*.  
Kiel: Wissenschaftsverlag Vauk Kiel, xiii + 239 p.
- Tesfaye Assefa & R.C. Agrawal
- 1990 An integrated approach to appraisal of agricultural projects for financing: combination of optimization and investment techniques.

*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 29(1): 5-26.

- Teshome Regasse, et al.  
 1992 Developing technologies for small-scale farmers: on-farm research in the Nazret area.  
 In: CV 21: 126-142.
- Tessema Chekun Awoke  
 1994 Land tenure issues in high potential coffee growing areas: overview of south western Ethiopia (Keffa, Illubabor, Wollega).  
 In: CV 27: 202-215.
- Tilahun Milatun, et al.  
 1992 The farming systems of the Nazret area.  
 In: CV 21: 111-125.
- Tommasoli, M.  
 1990 Some notes on service cooperatives in Arsi and Bale regions.  
 In: CV 7: 229-238.
- Tsegay Wolde Ghiorghis  
 1989 Problems of traditional energy supply in two villages in Northern Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 5(2): 50-61.
- Weaver, R. D. & S. A. Shire  
 1988 *Price and Tax Policy for Semi-Subsistence Agriculture in Ethiopia*.  
 Washington, D.C.: World Bank.
- Wegenie, Y.  
 1990 The development problems of agricultural producers' cooperatives in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 12 (1): 67-109.
- Wibaux, H.  
 1988 Dynamique d'évolution d'un système agraire des hauts plateaux de l'est éthiopien.  
*Cahiers de la Recherche-Développement* 20: 75-86.
- Winer, N.  
 1989 Agriculture and food security in Ethiopia.  
*Disasters* 13(1): 1-8.
- Woldetensaye Tewolde  
 1995 *The Status and Dynamics of Socio-economic Conditions in Ziquala Wereda, North Wello*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of Geography, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).
- Wood, A.P.  
 1990 Natural resource management and rural development.  
 In: CV 3: 187-198.
- Wubshet Shibeshi  
 1970 A Regional Study of Angolela.  
 Addis Ababa: Haile Sellassie I University (B.A. essay).
- Wudnesh Hailu  
 1991 *The Rural Family of Ethiopia: Economic Activities, Household Analysis, and Standard Household Type Comparisons*.  
 Hamburg: Weltarchiv, 213 p.  
 1993 Introducing effective management systems to small farm households: a case study of two villages in south Ethiopia.

In: *Cross-cultural Approaches to Home Management*, pp. 295-304.  
Frankfurt/Main: Stiftung 'Der Private Haushalt'.

**Yared Amare**

- 1994 Land distribution and socio-economic changes in Ethiopia: the case of Wogda, northern Shewa.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 636-664.
- 1995 *Household Economic Status, Seasonality and Food Strategies in Ethiopia: the Case of Wogda, Northern Shewa*.  
Boston: Boston University (Ph.D. Thesis).

**Yeraswork Admassie, Mulugeta Abebe & Markos Ezra**

- 1985 *Ethiopian Highlands Reclamation Study*.  
Addis Ababa: FAO.

**Yohannes Habtu**

- 1994 Land access and rural labor market constraints: a case study of northern Shewa.  
In: CV 27: 56-76.

**Yohannes Kebede, et al.**

- 1990 Adoption of new technologies in Ethiopian agriculture: the case of Tegulet-Bulga district, Shoa province.  
*Agricultural Economics* 4(1): 27-43.

**Zemariam Fre**

- 1992 Pastoralists and agropastoralists losing ground: a Horn of Africa perspective.  
In: CV 19: 159-182.

**Zemenfes Tsige**

- 1992 Patterns of crop association in the peasant sector of Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 14(1): 70-103.

## XI. The Urban Sector

- Ababu Aligaz  
 1995 *The History of Yergalem Town and its Environs from 1933 to 1974.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).
- Ahmed Zekaria  
 1994 The sanitation problem of Harar - the donkey solution.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(3): 66-69.
- Andargatchew Tesfaye  
 1992 The social consequences of urbanization: the Addis Ababa experience.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 14(1): 1-43.
- Baker, J.  
 1986 *The Rural-Urban Dichotomy in the Developing World: a Case Study from Northern Ethiopia.*  
 London - Oslo: Norwegian University Press.  
 1994 Small urban centres and their role in rural restructuring.  
 In: CV 24: 152-171.
- Benti Getahun  
 1994 The overurbanization of a metropolis: a preliminary survey of migration to Addis Ababa, 1941-1974.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 515-531.
- Berhanu Getahun  
 1995 *Urban Housing Conditions in Ethiopia: the Case of Mekele.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of Geography, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).
- Berhanu Tereke  
 1994 *Urbanization in Ethiopia.*  
 The Hague: Institute of Social Studies (Ph.D. thesis), 218 p.
- Diamanti, C. & D. Patassini  
 1993 *Addis Abeba. Villaggio e Capitale di un Continente.*  
 Milan: Franco Angeli, 415 p.
- Ellis, G.  
 1988 In search of a development paradigm: two tales of a city.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 26(4): 677-683.
- Fekerte Haile  
 1989 Women fuelwood carriers and the supply of household energy in Addis Ababa.  
*Canadian Journal of African Studies* 23(3): 442-451.
- Habtemariam Tesfaghiorghis  
 1994 Ethiopia.  
 In: J.D. Tarver, ed. *Urbanization in Africa: a Handbook*, pp. 181-197. Westport: Greenwood Press.
- Solomon Gebre  
 1993 The condition of the poor in Addis Ababa: a social problem not yet addressed.  
*Dialogue* (Addis Ababa) 3rd series 2(1): 1-34.  
 1994 Urban land issues and policies in Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 27: 278-302.

Tesemma Ta'a

- 1993 The process of urbanisation in Wollega, western Ethiopia: the case of Nekemte.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 26(1): 59-72.  
[Also in: CV 26, vol.1: 673-681].

Wendt, S., et al.

- 1989 Ethiopia.  
In: K. Mathey, ed., *Housing Policies in the Socialist Third World*, pp. 227-248.  
London: Mansell.

Wendimu Dejene

- 1991 Implementing a new approach to urban health problems: the case of Addis Ababa.  
*Environment and Urbanization* 3(2): 127-135.

Wubshet Berhanu

- 1990 Spatial pattern of streets in Addis Ababa.  
In: CV 7: 239-257.

Zewdu Temtime

- 1995 *A Survey of the History of Arada c. 1890 to 1935.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).

## XII. Modernization, communications, industry, and 'development'

- Abdulhamid Bedri Kello**
- 1994 Possible impacts of structural adjustment programme on the health care service system.  
In: CV 34: 263-287.
- Adane Bistegne Woldu**
- 1991 *Science and Technology for Development of Ethiopia: Lessons from Experiences of Korea and India.*  
London: Centre of Ethiopian Studies, 117 p.
- Afework Berhane**
- 1991 The civil servant's special role of a catalyst of development.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 1(2): 79-87.
- Aleemu Mekonnen**
- 1992 Efficiency of Ethiopian public manufacturing enterprises and the policy environment.  
In: CV 34: 157-170.
- Asres Kebede**
- 1992 Implementing a development communication project: a descriptive study of the Communication Support to Health Project in Ethiopia.  
*Africa Media Review* 6(2):57-65.
- Assefa Beqelle**
- 1967 Educational framework of economic development in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopia Observer* 11(1): 49-58.
- Aydagnehun Geleta**
- 1993 Problems of pharmaceutical production in Ethiopia.  
*Science, Technology and Development* 11(1): 26-35.
- Atkins, W.S. et al.**
- 1965 *The Development of the Fishing Industry in Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: Ministry of Agriculture.
- Atsede Wondimagegnehu**
- 1991 Women in science and technology in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 6: 109-120.
- Baker, J.**
- 1988 Ethnicity, income, and employment in post-revolutionary Addis Ababa.  
In: CV 9: 19-38.
- 1992 The Gurage of Ethiopia: rural-urban interaction and entrepreneurship.  
In: J. Baker & P.O. Pedersen, eds. *Rural-Urban Interface in Africa: Experience and Adaptation*, pp. 125-147. Uppsala: Scandinavian Institute of African Studies.
- Bayou Mulat**
- 1992 The commercial road transport sector in Ethiopia: performance, problems and future prospects.  
In: CV 34: 183-193.
- Bereket Kebede**
- 1992a Food people eat: the energy economics of *injera* and *wot*.

- In: CV 34: 211-219.
- 1992b *The energy ecosystem of an Ethiopian village: an economic study of energy flows in a rural community.*  
Addis Ababa: Institute of Development Research (Research Report # 40).
- Brush, M.
- 1988 Press content as a key to a country's alignment: the case of Ethiopia.  
*Political Communication and Persuasion* 5(2): 93-100.
- Bulti Terfassa
- 1992 Recent trends in the development of manufacturing industries in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 34: 139-156.
- Bureau, J.
- 1994 "Le Maquis" ou du bon usage de la presse.  
In: CV33, vol.1: 562-572.
- Dejene Areo
- 1994 Agricultural supply response to structural adjustment policies: the pricist versus the structuralist views in the Ethiopian context.  
In: CV 34: 253-262.
- Drew, E. et al.
- 1992 Development of science and technology information services in Ethiopia.  
*Science, Technology and Development* 10(1): 52-66.
- Drew, E. & F.G. Foster, eds.
- 1994 *Information Technology in Selected Countries: Reports from Ireland, Ethiopia, Nigeria, and Tanzania.*  
Tokyo: United Nations University Press, vi + 148 p.
- Eshetu Chole
- 1994 Privatization and deregulation in Ethiopian industry: problems, prospects and impact on the economy.  
In: CV 34: 213-232.
- 1995 Running to keep in the same place: industrialization, 1941-74.  
In: CV 42: 194-231.
- Eshetu Tadesse
- 1994 The impact and policy implications of privatization in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 34: 199-212.
- Fitjer, H.
- 1990 Small hydro-development in Ethiopia.  
*Water Power and Dam Construction* 42(10): 33-38.
- Frost, F.A. & Teklehaimanot Shanka
- 1994 Key success factors in tourism strategy: a study of Ethiopia's African competitors.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 334-348.
- Getahun Gebru
- 1992 Issues of human resource development with particular reference to education.  
In: CV 34: 281-294.
- Getahun Tadesse
- 1992 *Methodology of social planning within a framework of national development planning: a review of the Ethiopian Ten Year-Plan.*  
London: Centre of Ethiopian Studies, 55 p.

Getahun Tadesse

- 1992 *Methodology of social planning within a framework of national development planning: a review of the Ethiopian Ten Year-Plan.*  
London: Centre of Ethiopian Studies, 55 p.

Gezahegn Ayele

- 1991 Financial returns, economic efficiency and pricing policy in state farming in Ethiopia: the case of the middle Awash cotton farms.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 13(1): 39-54.

Girma Kebbede

- 1992 *The State and Development in Ethiopia.*  
London - Atlantic Highlands: Humanities Press.

Gizaw Molla

- 1992 Linkages between project planning and macro planning in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 34: 263-277.

Gulshan, S.S.

- 1981 The role of managers in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 1(1): 3-18.

Haile Leul Tebicke & Hailu Gebre Mariam

- 1990 A case study of small hydro and grid extension for rural electrification: alternatives and complementarities.  
In: CV 14: 57-63.

Hailu Gebre Mariam

- 1992 Rural electrification in Ethiopia.  
In: V. Ranganathan, ed. *Rural Electrification in Africa*, pp. 67-111. London: H. Zell.

Haile K. Asmerom

- 1992 Bureaucracy and poverty alleviation programmes in Ethiopia: an assessment.  
In: Haile K. Asmerom, ed., *Bureaucracy and Developmental Policies in the Third World*, pp. 35-59. Amsterdam: Free University Press.

Hailu Wolde Mikael

- 1965 Major ports of Ethiopia: Aseb, Jibuti, Mesewa.  
*Ethiopian Geographical Journal* 3(1): 35-47

Janas, J.

- 1991 *History of the Mass Media in Ethiopia.*  
Warsaw: Department of African Languages and Cultures, Warsaw University, 83 p.

Johannes Kinfu

- 1988 Financial analysis of public corporations in Ethiopia.  
*Cahiers Africains d'Administration Publique* 31: 135-170.  
1990 Accounting and auditing in Ethiopia: an historical perspective.  
In: CV 7: 189-228.

Keleta, E.

- 1991 Application and interpretation of Probit analysis in identifying factors influencing decision-making in production in small-scale enterprises in Ethiopia.  
*Eastern African Economic Review* 7(1): 39-44.

Kiflemariam Melake

- 1990 Some Ethiopian Red Sea pelagic and their significance.  
In: CV 7: 177-188.

- Killion, T.C.**
- 1992 Railroad workers and the Ethiopian imperial state: the politics of workers' organization on the Franco-Ethiopian Railroad, 1919-1959.  
*International Journal of African Historical Studies* 25(3): 583-605.
  - 1994 Workers, capital and the Imperial state on the Franco-Ethiopian railroad, 1919-1959.  
In: CV 25, vol.1: 177-198.
- Kinfe Abraham**
- 1994 The financing of Ethiopia: education expansion under constraints and the role of aid.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 349-364.
- Love, R.S.**
- 1988 A note of financing the Ethiopian revolution.  
*Northeast African Studies* 10(1): 39-45.
  - 1989 Funding the Ethiopian state: who pays.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 44: 18-26.
- Maruya Ayalew**
- 1992 The refurbishing and expansion of trade networks in the Horn of Africa.  
In: CV 16: 94-103.
- Maxwell, S. & Alemayehu Lirenso**
- 1994 Linking relief and development: an Ethiopian case study.  
*IDS Bulletin* 25(4): 65-76.
- Mazzacane, V.**
- 1991 The cost of food consumer subsidies: the case of Ethiopia.  
*Africa* (Roma) 46(4): 573-587.
- Mbogoh, S.G.**
- 1992 The concept of marketing efficiency, applications and policy applications: a case study of dairy marketing in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  
*Discovery and Innovation* 4(4): 85-95.
- McClellan, C.W.**
- 1990 Articulating economic modernization and national integration at the periphery: Addis Ababa and Sidamo's provincial centers.  
*African Studies Review* 33(1): 29-54.
- Mebratu Negusse**
- 1981 An accounting manual for cooperative societies of urban dwellers' shops.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 1(1): 63-78.
- Mengistu Tefera**
- 1990 The applicability of the 'Bangladesh model' for energy demand forecast in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 14: 143-148.
  - 1992a The case of Ethiopia.  
In: M.R. Bhagavan & S. Karekezi, eds., *Energy Management in Africa*, pp. 42-84. London: Zed Books.
  - 1992b Energy and economic growth in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 34: 197-210.
  - 1993 Maintaining Ethiopia's power sector.  
In: M.R. Bhagavan & S. Karekezi, eds., *Energy Options for Africa: Environmentally Sustainable Alternatives*, pp. 51-67. London: Zed Books.
- Mesfin Araya**
- 1991 Colonialism and natural economy: the Eritrean case.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(2-3): 165-190.

- Minga Negash
- 1994 Problems and options in African privatization programs: a case study.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 430-466.
- Molvaer, R.K.
- 1995 *Socialization and Social Control in Ethiopia.*  
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 410 p.
- Mulatu Wubneh
- 1990a State control and manufacturing labour productivity in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Developing Areas* 24(3): 311-326.
- 1990b Development strategy and growth of the Ethiopian economy: a comparative analysis of the pre- and post-revolutionary period.  
In: CV 35: 197-220.
- 1991 Foreign technical assistance and development in Ethiopia: a case study of the glass and bottle plant.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(2-3): 19-36.
- Nyong'o, P.A.
- 1990 Ethiopia: the debate on delinking.  
In: A. Mahjoub, ed. *Adjustment or Delinking? The African Experience*, pp. 69-79.  
London: Zed Press.
- Okbazghi Yohannes
- 1995 Reflections on the political economy of transition in Eritrea: lessons from Asia's newly-industrializing countries.  
In: CV 43: 93-111.
- Orr, D.
- 1993 Eritrea's turn for development.  
*Choices* 2(3): 4-11.
- Poluha, E.
- 1990 *Concern and Responsibility: an evaluation of the Dodota water supply project in Ethiopia.*  
Stockholm: SIDA, 75 pp.
- Rahel Mekuria
- 1991 Women in the media in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 6: 67-70.
- Robinson, I.
- 1989 Development and support mechanisms in non-governmental areas of the Horn of Africa.  
*Entwicklung und Ländlicher Raum* 23(2): 22-25.
- Rosso, M.
- 1983 *Le Rail Franco-Ethiopien en Détresse.*  
Paris: La Pensée Universelle, 311 p.
- Schaefer, C.
- 1992 The politics of banking: the Bank of Abyssinia, 1905-1931.  
*International Journal of Modern African Studies* 25(2): 361-389.
- 1994 Competitors yet partners: the Bank of Ethiopia and Indian informal bankers, 1931-1936.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 27(2): 45-68.

- Schumann, A.
- 1994 *Die Grundlagen und Möglichkeiten umwelt- und sozialverträglicher Tourismusformen in Äthiopien.*  
Trier: Selbstverlag der Geographischen Gesellschaft Trier, 127 p.
- Shigeta, M.
- 1994 Japanese anthropological research and its application for development planning in southwestern Ethiopia: a case of South Omo.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 567-573.
- Silkin, T.
- 1989 'Women can only be free when the power of kin groups is smashed': new marriage laws and social change in the liberated zones of Eritrea.  
*International Journal of the Sociology of Law* 17(2): 147-163.
- Sisaye, S.
- 1981 Foreign aid and rural development in Ethiopia: a study of the role of international donor organisations in agricultural development programmes.  
*International Studies* 20(3-4): 565-588.
- 1982 Swedish development aid policy: a discussion with reference to Ethiopia.  
*Public Administration and Development* 1(2): 147-167.
- 1983 Urban industrial development in Ethiopia: implications for rural development.  
*International Journal of Urban and Regional Research*, December 1983: 528-558.
- Solomon Wole
- 1992 The state of small-scale industries in Ethiopia: problems and policy issues.  
In: CV 34: 171-182.
- 1994 A glimpse of privatization and the private sector in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 34: 1887-198.
- Stevens, C.
- 1990 ACP export diversification: non-traditional exports from Ethiopia, Jamaica and Kenya.  
London: Overseas Development Institute, 58 p.
- Sullivan, R.C.
- 1989 Privatisation in Ethiopia, Malawi and Uganda.  
In: V.V. Ramanadham, ed., *Privatisation in Developing Countries*, pp. 352-357.  
London - New York: Routledge.
- Tamrat Admassu
- 1990 Professional qualification analysis of *Ethiopian Herald* journalists.  
In: CV 7: 103-108.
- Taye Mengistae
- 1992 Public policy, markets and technical progress in the grain-plough culture.  
In: CV 34: 59-80.
- Tegegne, A.
- 1991 Trade flows, relative prices and effective exchange rates: a VAR on Ethiopian data.  
*Applied Economics* 23(8): 1369-1377.
- Tegegne Teka
- 1994 International NGOs in Ethiopia. Irish Concern in rural development in Wolaita Province - missing the people.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 593-614.
- Teklehaimanot Shanka & F.A. Frost
- 1994 Australian perceptions of Ethiopia as a tourist destination: an empirical study.

In: CV 33, vol.2: 615-626.

- Tesfay Haile
- 1989 Training accountants in Ethiopia: a survey of its graduates.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 5(2): 1-16.
- Tesfaye Asfaw
- 1992 An overview of Ethiopia's planning experience.  
In: CV 34: 251-263.
- Tesfaye Tafesse
- 1989 The patterns and problems of work trips in Addis Ababa.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 22: 75-96.
- Teshome Mulat
- 1992 *Agricultural Taxation in Ethiopia*.  
Rome: FAO.
- Tsegaye Teklu
- 1992 Investment promotion and incentives in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 34: 349-366.
- Tsehai Alemayehu
- 1982 On the system of controls of the Ethiopian financial system.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 2(1-1): 7-14.
- Tzannatos, Z.
- 1993 Manpower planning for the industrial sector in Ethiopia.  
In: *Topics in Policy Appraisal*, 33-63. London -Basingstoke: MacMillan.
- UNIDO
- 1991 *Ethiopia: New Directions for Industrial Policy*.  
Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 174 p.
- Vernier, A. & S.E. Giuliani
- 1989 Water supply for emergencies - Ethiopia 1984-86.  
In: E. Custodio & A. Gurgui, eds., *Groundwater Economics*, pp. 603-615.  
Amsterdam: Elsevier.
- Willigens, J.H.
- 1987 Djibouti - Addis Ababa, la lente reprise.  
*La Vie du Rail* 2080 (Février): 43-44.
- Wolday Amha
- 1988 Personal earnings in Ethiopian state-owned manufacturing: the case of Edget Cotton Factory.  
*Eastern Africa Economic Review* (N.S.) 4(2): 59-64.
- 1994 Economic efficiency of food grain marketing in southern Ethiopia after the March 1990 reforms.  
In: CV 34: 119-136.
- Zewdie Abate
- 1994 *Water Resources Development in Ethiopia: an Evaluation of Present Experiences and Future Planning Concepts*.  
Reading: Ithaca Press, 206 p.

### XIII. Economics, Economic Policy, Banking

- , 1994 Transitional period economic reform programme in Ethiopia.  
*IDS Bulletin* 25(3): 67-72.
- Antonio, M. di**
- 1988 The excess liquidity of commercial banking in Ethiopia.  
*African Review of Money, Finance and Banking* 1: 71-103.
- Asmerom Kidane**
- 1992 The determinants for savings in Ethiopia.  
In: J.H. Frimpong-Ansah & B. Ingham, eds. *Saving for Economic Recovery in Africa*, pp. 75-84. London: James Currey.
- 1993 *Exchange Rate Policy and Economic Reform in Ethiopia*. Nairobi: African Economic Research Consortium (Interim report).
- 1994 Methodological issues in the construction of effective exchange rates.  
In: CV 29: 75-98.
- Befekadu Degefe**
- 1990 Profile of the Ethiopian economy.  
In: *The Long-Term Perspective Study of Sub-Saharan Africa: Volume I: Country Perspectives*, pp. 60-79. Washington, DC: World Bank.
- 1991 The exchange rate of the birr: recent experience and policy options.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 13(1): 1-37.
- 1992 *Growth and Foreign Debt: the Ethiopian experience*. Nairobi: African Economic Research Consortium, 50 p.
- 1993 The making of the Ethiopian national currency 1941-45.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 26(2): 23-52.
- 1994a The black market for foreign exchange and export smuggling: the Ethiopian experience 1980-88.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 403-419.
- 1994b The legal framework for fiscal decentralization in Ethiopia during the transition period.  
In: CV 28: 61-84.
- Befekadu Degefe & Kebre Moges**
- 1994 Post-devaluation Ethiopian economy: from stagflation to stagflation.  
In: CV 29: 61-74.
- Belshaw, D. & S. Mishra**
- 1990 Food in the Ethiopian economy - implications for macroeconomic policy.  
Norwich: University of East Anglia, School of Development Studies, 32 p.
- Berhanie Abebe**
- 1992 A review of post-1974 monetary policy in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 34: 329-348.
- Berhanu M. Abegaz, ed.**
- 1994 *Essays on Ethiopian Economic Development*. Brookfield: Ashgate Publishing Co., 368 p.
- Brown, R.P., et al.**
- 1992 Debt, adjustment and donor interventions in the post-war Horn of Africa.  
In: CV 16: 195-210.

- Brüne, S.  
 1994 Economic policies under review.  
 In: CV 24: 119-127.
- Bulti Terfassa  
 1994 The role of fiscal decentralization in promoting participatory development in Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 28: 141-192.
- Daniel Teferra  
 1990 *Social History and Theoretical Analyses of the Economy of Ethiopia*.  
 Lewiston, N.Y.: Edwin Mellen Press, 122 p.
- Dejene Aredo  
 1994 The *Iqqub*: a potential means for the mobilization of domestic resources for capital formation in Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 449-462.
- Eshetu Chole  
 1988 The Ethiopian economy: an overview.  
 In: CV 11: 27-54.  
 1989 Ethiopia's balance of payments 1975-1985.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 22: 1-11.  
 1992 Ethiopia at the crossroads: reflections on the economics of the transition period.  
 In: CV 41: 80-100.  
 1993 Privatisation and deregulation in Ethiopian industry: problems, prospects and impact on economy.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 26(1): 33-58.  
 1994a Opening Pandora's box: preliminary notes on fiscal decentralisation in contemporary Ethiopia.  
*Northeast African Studies* 1(1) (New series): 7-30.  
 1994b Reflections on underdevelopment: problems and prospects.  
 In: CV 24: 95-118.  
 1994c A preliminary appraisal of Ethiopia's economic reforms 1991-93.  
 In: CV 33, vol.2: 311-333.  
 1994d Issues of vertical imbalances in Ethiopia's emerging system of fiscal decentralization.  
 In: CV 28: 167-191.
- Eshetu Chole & Makonnen Manyazewal  
 1992 The macroeconomic performance of the Ethiopian economy.  
 In: CV 34: 3-42.
- Fantu Cheru  
 1989 *The Silent Revolution in Africa: Debt, Development and Democracy*.  
 London - Atlantic Highlands: Zed, xiv + 189 p.  
 1994 Designing a structural adjustment programme: reconstruction, rehabilitation and long-term transformation.  
 In: CV 24: 128-151.
- Getachew Gebre  
 1992 Fiscal policy in Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 34: 295-314.
- Getachew Minas  
 1994 A review of macroeconomic imbalances in the Ethiopian economy in the 1980s and recent years.  
 In: CV 29: 3-19.

- Getatchew Yoseph  
 1994 Structural adjustment programs: an overview of the conceptual framework.  
 In: CV 29: 23-34.
- Ghiorgis Tekle  
 1992 Highlights on the state of Ethiopia's external trade and its growth implications.  
 In: CV 34: 223-234.
- Girma Seyoum  
 1994 Fiscal decentralization and macroeconomic management in Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 28: 121-140.
- Griffin, K., et al.  
 1992 *The Economy of Ethiopia*.  
 Basingstoke: MacMillan, 312 p.
- Gulilat Kebede  
 1994 The new investment law: basic features and limitations with reference to the industrial sector.  
 In: CV 34: 233-250.
- Haile Kibret  
 1994 Is the Ethiopian birr overvalued? A preliminary assessment and policy implications.  
 In: CV 29: 99-120
- Hamza Abdurazak, J. MacKinnon & Nadir A.L. Mohammed  
 1994 The dynamics of the Ethiopian private sector during the transition from Stalinism to a market-led economy.  
 In: CV 33, vol.2: 378-429.
- Hansson, G.  
 1993 International trade and economic growth: the experience of Ethiopia  
 In: G. Hansson, ed. *Trade, Growth and Development: the Role of Politics and Institutions*, pp. 280-301. London: Routledge.  
 1993 Ethiopia: away from socialism.  
 In: M. Blomström & M. Lundahl, eds., *Economic Crisis in Africa: Perspectives on Policy Responses*, pp. 285-321. London: Routledge.
- Henze, P.  
 1989a Contrasts in African development: the economies of Kenya and Ethiopia 1975-84.  
 Santa Monica: RAND Corporation, 29 p.  
 1989b Ethiopia's economic prospects for the 1990s.  
 Santa Monica: RAND Corporation, 14 p.  
 1989c Ethiopia, crisis of a Marxist economy.  
 Santa Monica: RAND Corporation, 83 p.
- Itana Ayana  
 1994 Financial reforms, domestic resource mobilization and credit policy in Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 29: 169-184.
- Kibre Moges  
 1994 The conceptual framework for fiscal decentralization.  
 In: CV 28: 1-18.
- Mainardi, S.  
 1991 Foreign exchange shortage, growth and inflation: an econometric application to Ethiopia.  
*Savings and Development* 15(2): 109-129.

- Makonnen Abraham  
 1992 The economic reform programme of Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 34: 367-380.
- Mekonnen Manyazewal  
 1994 Perspectives on the sequencing and speed of economic reform in Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 29: 49-58.
- Okunade, A.A.  
 1989 A comment on the determinants of saving in Ethiopia and the role of demographic variables.  
*Eastern Africa Economic Review* 5(1): 24-31.
- Pankhurst, R.  
 1994 Reminiscences of banking in Ethiopia on the eve and beginning of the Italian Fascist invasion.  
 In: CV 25, vol.1: 217-232.
- Shibeshi Ghebre  
 1994 Fiscal deficits and the monetary sector in Ethiopia: implications for reform.  
 In: CV 29: 123-142.
- Sisay Asefa  
 1994 Rural economic development policy during Haile Sellassie and Derg regimes.  
 In: CV 33, vol.2: 574-592.
- Taye Mengistae  
 1994 Stabilisation, rehabilitation and structural adjustment in Ethiopia's economy: a look at linkages between reform measures.  
 In: CV 29: 35-48.
- Teshome Mulat  
 1992 Financing government expenditure in Ethiopia  
 In: CV 34: 315-328.  
 1993 Trends in government finance.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 2(1): 61-76.  
 1994 Trends in government expenditure finance.  
 In: CV 34: 143-168.
- Vigand, V.  
 1994 Immunity of the Ethiopian economy to social experimentation.  
 In: CV 33, vol.2: 627-635.
- Wogene Yirko  
 1994 History of the post-war Ethiopian fiscal system.  
 In: CV 28: 19-60.
- Wolde Medhin, D.  
 1991 The 1920s: formative years in the development of modern economic thinking in Ethiopia.  
*Mondes et Développement* 19(75-76): 21-30.
- Yohannis Ayalew  
 1992 Export instability and economic growth in Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 34: 235-248.

## XIV. Social Structure, Social Change and Gender

Abdulhamid Bedri Kello, H. Kloos & Abdulaziz Addus

- 1990 *Intersectional collaboration to improve the health status of resettlers in Keffa settlement farms. Final research report.*  
Addis Ababa: Institute of Development Research, vii + 74 p.

Aboud, F., et al.

- 1991 Intellectual, social and nutritional status of children in an Ethiopian orphanage.  
*Social Science and Medicine* 33(11): 1275-1280.

Abera Feyissa

- 1985 *Case Study of the Traditional Potting of the Association of the Ambo Road Potters in Addis Ababa.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

Abraham T. Imanzghi

- 1989 Some aspects of readers' columns of *Hibret*.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 5(2): 43-49.

Alasebu Gäbre Mariam

- 1983 A case study on the conditions of work and life of women in food processing industries in Ethiopia with a special emphasis on canneries.  
Addis Ababa: ILO.
- 1984 The household energy crisis in Ethiopia and the role of women in conservation of fuel wood energy.  
Addis Ababa: ILO.

Almaz Beyene

- 1988 *Acceptors' Preference of Family Planning Methods.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

Almedom, A.M.

- 1991 Infant-feeding in urban low-income households in Ethiopia.  
*Ecology of Food and Nutrition* 25(2): 97-109, 111-121.

Andromeda Tafara

- 1968 *The Role and Status of Ethiopian Women.*  
Washington, D.C.: Howard University, Department of Sociology (M.A. thesis).

Asmerom Kidane & Azbaha Haile

- 1988 Determinants and consequences of marital instability in Northwest Ethiopia.  
*Eastern Africa Social Science Research Review* 6(1).

Atsede Wondimagegnehu

- 1994 Socio-cultural factors affecting family planning services in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 393-402.

Auf, C., V. Gerdesmeier & A. Nord

- 1995 Von den Hand in den Mund - Ex-Soldaten in Äthiopien. Erfahrung aus der Evaluierung von Reintegrationsprogrammen.  
*Afrika Spektrum* 30(2): 163-176.

- Ayeletch Alemu  
 1990 *An Assessment of Vocational Training in Home Economics and ITS Problems in Addis Ababa in Some Selected Highschools.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Banchiyeleku Gebreyes  
 1984 *A Survey on Census of Prostitution in Higher 1, Kebele 07.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Berhanu Wolde Mikael  
 1985 *Peoples' Attitudes towards Family Planning and Fertility Control in Bole and Märkato Areas.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Bishop, R.  
 1984 An evaluation of the Ethiopian resettlement programme.  
 Addis Ababa: FAO.
- Bruchhaus, E.-M. & C. Kreidler & H. Schütte  
 1995 "Oh, du Löwe, jetzt wohin?" Demobilisierung und Reintegration in Eritrea.  
*Afrika Spektrum* 30(2): 177-193.
- Burgess, D.  
 1989 Women and war: Eritrea.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 45-46: 126-132.
- Chiffele, S.  
 1978 Women's occupation and social standing in Gofa province.  
 Addis Ababa: SEDDC (Gofa Development Project).
- Demissie Tesfaye  
 1984 *Training Women in Craftsmanship to Elevate their Socio-economic Status.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Desta Kebbede  
 1989 *The Study of the Attitudes of the Ex-Prostitutes Employed in the Gulele Garment Factory towards their Former and Current Professions.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Escher, R.  
 1989 Besondere Handwerkergruppen in Süd-Athiopien: 'Kasten' oder Entwicklungsprodukte der Arbeitsteilung?  
*Ethnographisch-Archäologische Zeitschrift* 39: 119-137.
- Eshetu Chole & Teshome Mulat  
 1984 Land settlements in Ethiopia: a review of developments.  
 Addis Ababa: Institute of Development Research (Research report).
- Fisseha Worede  
 1986 *Marriage and Divorce in Nazareth.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Fruzzetti, L.  
 1990 *Culture and Change among the Blue Nile: Courts, Markets, and Strategies for Development.*  
 Boulder: Westview Press.

- Gashaw Asfaw**
- 1990 *Marital Instability among Factory Workers of Kaliti.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Geday Gebrewahid**
- 1984 *A Case Study of Ten Prostitutes in Addis Ababa.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Getachew Geremew**
- 1980 *An Opinion Survey of University Students towards Marriage.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Getahun Teka**
- 1982 *Practice and Attitudes towards Family Planning and the Effects of Education.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Getenesh Worku**
- 1989 *The Characteristics of Female Offenders at the Addis Ababa Central Prison.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Habtu Gebre Mikael**
- 1983 *A Study of Adult Men and Women with Impaired Hearing and their Mutual Aid Society in Addis Ababa.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Haile Gabriel Dagne**
- 1994 Early marriage in northern Ethiopia.  
*Reproductive Health Matters* 4: 35-38.
- Haile Selassie Gebre Selassie**
- 1989 *Characteristics of Family Planning Acceptors in Family Guidance Clinics in Addis Ababa, 1987-1988.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Hailu Abatena**
- 1995 The significance of community self-help activities in promoting social development.  
*Journal of Social Development in Africa* (Harare) 10(1): 5-24.
- Hakemulder, R.**
- 1980 *Potters: a study of two villages in Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: ECA/ILO/SIDA.
- Hirut Terefe**
- 1979 *The Role of Ethiopian Women in Nation Building.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Hirut Terefe & Kebebew Daka**
- 1984 An assessment of Women in Development through Cooperatives in Ethiopia.  
In: *Women in Agricultural Development*. Rome: FAO.
- Hirut Terefe & Lakew Wolde Takle**
- 1986 Study of the Situation of Women in Ethiopia: Economic and Social Perspectives.  
Addis Ababa: UNICEF/IDR.
- Horr, M.**
- 1993 *Economic Reintegration of Returnees and Displaced People in Eritrea.*  
Saarbrücken: Universität des Saarlandes, Zentrum Europa und Dritte Welt, 86 p.

Iyassu Seyoum

- 1980 *The Consequences of the Ethiopian Orthodox Teachings on Marriage and the Family.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

Kaplan, S.

- 1994 Seen but not heard: toward a history of childhood in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 814-821.

Kebede Assefa

- 1987 *Unwanted Pregnancy and its Repercussion on Young Girls.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

Kebede, D. & Ketsela, T.

- 1993 Suicide attempts in Ethiopian adolescents in Addis Ababa high schools.  
*Ethiopian Medical Journal* 31(2): 42-64.

Kebede Yeshitla

- 1980 *A Study of Some Aspects of Prostitution in Kefetegna Two.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

Kebre Alem Salilh

- 1989 *Attitudes of Hostel Residents towards Marriage and Family Formation with particular reference to Addis Ababa Street Hostels.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

Kruse, S.-E.

- 1987 Ethiopia: A Strategy for Assistance to Women in Development.  
Addis Ababa: World Bank (Report).

Laketch Dirasse

- 1991 *The Commoditisation of Female Sexuality: Prostitution and Socio-economic Relations in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.*  
New York: AMS Press, 168 p.

Magni, L.

- 1990 Le vasae della valle del Beles: uno studio dell'impatto sociale del reinsediamento e delle dinamiche di adattamento culturale in Etiopia.  
*Africa* (Roma) 45(4): 612-638.

Mamitu Zellelew

- 1980 *Prostitution as a Social Problem in Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

Marchal, R.

- 1993 Pratiques populaires des réfugiés érythréens et logiques de l'Etat soudanais.  
In: M. Haubert, et al., eds. *Etat et Société dans le Tiers-Monde: la Modernisation ou la Démocratisation?*, pp. 161-174. Paris: Karthala.

Mengistu Dessalegn

- 1989 *Teenage Premarital Pregnancy and Induced Abortion.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

Mesfin Mekonnen

- 1982 *Prostitution: One of the Most Serious Problems in Addis Ababa.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

**Messeret Bihonegn**

- 1987 *Determinants of Female Labour Force Participation in Ethiopia: the Case of Addis Ababa.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

**Metunegus Belatchew & E. O'Brey**

- 1988 Support to Women's Associations on Settlement Schemes.  
Addis Ababa: FAO/RRC (Report).

**Million Gebreyes**

- 1987 *An Assessment of Rural Women's Programmes in the Ministry of Agriculture.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

**Mohammed Seid**

- 1987 *The Effect of Islam on Family Planning with particular reference to Abakora Hader Sefer in Addis Ababa.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

**Moss, W. & Ephrem, D.**

- 1993 Child abuse: case presentation and discussion of medical and legal issues in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Medical Journal* 30(1): 37-42.

**Negussie, B.**

- 1987 *Reproduction and Family Planning in Ethiopian Society: a survey of existing knowledge.*  
Stockholm: Institute of International Education.

**Pankhurst, A.**

- 1989 *Settling for a New World: People and the State in an Ethiopian Resettlement Village.*  
Manchester: Department of Social Anthropology, Manchester University (Ph.D. thesis), 528 p.
- 1992 Settling strife in a settler environment: symbolic sanctions?  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 73-79.
- 1994 Responses to resettlement: household marriage and divorce.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 513-526.

**Pirenne, J.**

- 1989 *Mes Fils de la Rue à Addis Abéba.*  
Paris: Fayard, 330 p.

**Poluha, E.**

- 1980 A study of two Ethiopian *woredas* on the economic activities of peasant women and their role in rural development.  
Rome: FAO.
- 1987 The Current Situation of Women in Ethiopia.  
Addis Ababa: World Bank (Report).

**Prunier, G.**

- 1994 Population resettlement in Ethiopia: the financial aspect.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 683-689.

**Raven-Roberts, A.**

- 1991a Notes from the field - strategies for street children of Addis Ababa: defining the issues.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(2-3): 1-6.
- 1991b Small-scale development in Ethiopia.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(2-3): 101-108.

- Schmale, M.  
 1993 *The Role of Local Organizations in Third World Development: Tanzania, Zimbabwe and Ethiopia.*  
 Aldershot - Brookfield: Avebury.
- Sebhate Daniel  
 1986 *Women's Employment and its Impact on the Family (A Case Study of Akaki Textile Factory).*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Semagne Wolde Gabriel  
 1986 *The Status and Role of Women in Pre- and Post-Revolution Ethiopia.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Sentayehu Dejene  
 1984 *The Attitudes of Low-Income Families towards Family Planning: A Case Study of Forty Low-Income Families.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Seyoum Abebe  
 1987 *Family Planning.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Shauro, E.A.  
 1994 Attitude to political change: results of sociological questioning in Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 33, vol.2: 1010-1016.
- Tekabo Habte Mikael  
 1986 *The Participation of Women in the Labour Force particularly in Industry, with particular reference to Addis Ababa Yarn Factory.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Temesgen Yihun  
 1986 *The Role and Status of Women in Socialist Society, with particular reference to Women in USSR and Ethiopia.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Terefe, A. & C.P. Larsson  
 1993 Modern contraception use in Ethiopia - does involving husbands make a difference?  
*American Journal of Public Health* 83(11): 1567-1571.
- Teshome Mulat  
 1991 Ethiopia.  
 In: A. Adedeji, S. Rasheed & M. Morrison, eds., *The Human Dimension of Africa's Persistent Economic Crisis*, pp. 53-70. London: H. Zell.
- Tsegaye Tefera  
 1983 *Ethiopian Women in Development.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Tsegaye Zewdie  
 1980 *A Short Study of the Children's Needs of the Begging Mothers in Addis Ababa.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Tubiana, J.  
 1990 Le langage de la révolution.  
 In: CV 5, pp.101-120.

- UNICEF**
- 1989 *Children and Women in Ethiopia, a Situation Analysis.*  
Addis Ababa: UNICEF, 74 p.
- Van Kesteren, J.**
- 1988 Female workers in Addis Ababa.  
*East African Social Science Research Review* 4(1): 17-31.
- 1989 Female labour force participation and fertility in Addis Ababa: the case of one *kebele.*  
Addis Ababa: Institute of Development Research (Research Report no. 33).
- Wilson, A.**
- 1991 *The Challenge Road: Women and the Eritrean Revolution.*  
London: Earthscan, 207 p.
- World Bank**
- 1990 Ethiopia: Women in Development (WID) Assessment.  
Addis Ababa: World Bank (Report 8760-ET).
- Wubnesh W. Selassie**
- 1992 The changing position of Eritrean women: an overview of women's participation in the EPLF.  
In: CV 16: 67-71.
- Yaqob Beyenè**
- 1990 Terminologia marxista-leninista in tigrino.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 31: 5-22.
- Yeshi Haile Mariam**
- 1994 Ethiopian women in the period of socialist transformation.  
*Economic and Political Weekly* 29(44): WS57-62.
- Yiheyes Lemma**
- 1987 *Women's Income-generating Activities at Ras Desta Centre.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Yonas Abate**
- 1987 *Abortion as a Social Problem with particular reference to a few Hospitals in Addis Ababa.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Zerai, W.**
- 1994 Organizing women within a national liberation struggle: the case of Eritrea.  
*Economic and Political Weekly* 29(44): WS63-68.
- Zewdie Abegaz & B. Junge**
- 1990 Women's workload and time use in four peasant associations in Ethiopia.  
Addis Ababa: UNICEF (Report).

## XV. Drought and Famine; Refugees and Resettlement

- Adepoju, A.  
1982 The refugee situation in the Horn of Africa and Sudan.  
*Issue* 12(1-2): 29-34.
- Adhana Haile Adhana  
1988 Peasant responses to famine in Ethiopia, 1975-1985.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 21: 1-56.
- Africa Watch*  
1991 *Evil Days: Thirty Years of War and Famine in Ethiopia* (ed. by A. de Waal).  
New York: Africa Watch, 386 p.
- Alemneh Dejene  
1990 *Environment, Famine and Politics in Ethiopia: a View from the Village*.  
Boulder: Lynne Rienner, 168 p.
- Baron, M.  
1984 Resettlement and repatriation in the Horn.  
*Africa Report* 29(1): 20-22.
- Bascom, J.B.  
1989 Social differentiation among Eritrean refugees in Eastern Sudan: the case of Wad el Hileau.  
*Journal of Refugee Studies* 2(4): 403-418.
- Belshaw, D.  
1990 Food strategy formulation and development planning in Ethiopia.  
*Institute of Development Studies Bulletin* 21(3): 31-43.
- Borton, J.  
1994 *The Changing Role of NGOs in the Provision of Relief and Rehabilitation Assistance. Case Study 3. Northern Ethiopia and Eritrea*.  
London: Overseas Development Institute, 94 p.
- Brons, M., Woldeyesus Elisa, Mandefro Tegegn & M.A. Mohamed Salih  
1993 War and the Somali refugees in Eastern Hararghe, Ethiopia.  
In: CV 32: 46-67.
- Buchanan-Smith, M.  
1994 Food security: let them eat information.  
*IDS Bulletin* 25(2): 69-80.
- Campbell, J.  
1995 Disastrous pasts, sustainable futures? Land and peasants in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 43: 187-207.
- Cavallini, G.  
1995 Task-force contro la carestia.  
*La Nigrizia* 1995/3: 50-55.
- Cliffe, L.  
1994 The impact of war on food security in Eritrea: prospects for recovery.

- In: J. Macrae & A. Zwi, eds. *War and Hunger: Rethinking International Responses to Complex Emergencies*, pp. 160-178. London - Atlantic Highlands: Zed Books - Save the Children Fund.
- Costantinos Berhe**
- 1989 Disaster prevention in dry lands: an overview of national efforts in Ethiopia and case studies of the Ethiopian Red Cross Society.  
London: International Institute for Environment and Development, 8 p.
- Cross, M. & J. Millar**
- 1994 Special report - inside Ethiopia: ten years after the famine.  
*New Scientist*, 5 November 1994, pp. 24-30.
- Cutler, P.**
- 1991 The political economy of famine in Ethiopia and Sudan.  
*Ambio* 20(5): 176-178.
- Dawit Wolde Giorgis**
- 1989 *Red Tears. War, Famine and Revolution in Ethiopia*.  
Trenton, N.J.: Red Sea Press, 375 p.
- Dersch Indale**
- 1993a *The Ethiopian Famines, Entitlements and Governance*.  
Helsinki: WIDER, 56 p.
- 1993b *External Imbalances, Famines and Entitlements: a Case Study*.  
Helsinki: WIDER, 62 p.
- 1993c *Rural Markets, Food-grain Prices and Famines: a Study on Selected Regions of Ethiopia*.  
Helsinki: WIDER, 28 p.
- Dessalegn Rahmato**
- 1991 *Famine and Survival Strategies: a Case Study of Northeast Ethiopia*.  
Uppsala: SIAS, 247 p.
- Duffield, M.**
- 1992 Famine, conflict and the internationalization of public welfare.  
In: CV 16: 49-62.
- 1993 NGOs, disaster relief and asset transfer in the Horn: political survival in a permanent emergency.  
*Development and Change* 24(1): 131-157.
- Duffield, M. & J. Prendergast**
- 1994 *Without Tanks or Troops: the Emergency Relief Desk and the Cross-Border Operation into Eritrea and Tigray*.  
Lawrenceville, N.J.: Red Sea Press, xx + 215 p.
- Finn, J., ed.**
- 1990 *Ethiopia: the Politics of Famine*.  
London: Freedom House, 98 p.
- Fitzpatrick, J. & A. Storey**
- 1991 Calculating food aid cost effectiveness: evidence from Ethiopia.  
*Development in Practice* 1(3): 196-203.
- Franklin, T.M.**
- 1990 *Cleft Stick: the Ethiopian Famine*.  
London: Pluto Press, 192 p.

- Gaim Kibreab
- 1989 *Refugees and Development in Africa: the Case of Eritrea.*  
Lawrenceville, N.J.: Red Sea Press.
  - 1994 Refugees in the Sudan: unresolved issues.  
In: CV 39: 43-68.
- Gallais, J.
- 1985 Sécheresse, famine, état: le cas d'Ethiopie.  
*Hérodote* (Paris) 39: 60-87.
- Getachew Woldemeskel
- 1989 The consequences of resettlement in Ethiopia.  
*African Affairs* 88(352): 359-374.
- Goyder, H. & S. Goyder
- 1988 Case studies of famine: Ethiopia.  
In: D. Curtis, et al. eds., *Preventing Famine: Policies and Prospects for Africa*, pp. 73-110. London - New York: Routledge.
- Harbeson, J.W.
- 1990 Post drought adjustments among Horn of Africa pastoralists: policy and institution building dimensions.  
*Land Reform* (FAO) 1-2(1990): 15-29.
- Hendrie, B.
- 1991 The politics of repatriation: the Tigrayan refugee repatriation 1985-1987.  
*Journal of Refugee Studies* 4(2): 200-218.
  - 1994 Relief aid behind the lines: the cross-border operation in Tigray.  
In: J. Macrae & A. Zwi, eds. *War and Hunger: Rethinking International Responses to Complex Emergencies*, pp. 125-138. London - Atlantic Highlands: Zed Books - Save the Children Fund.
- Ibeanu, O.O.
- 1989 Exile and integration.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 44: 47-52.
- Jean, F.
- 1988 Ethiopie: une famine politique.  
*Politique Internationale* 39: 89-100.
- Jones, S.
- 1994 Food security reserve policy in Ethiopia: a case study of experience and implications.  
*Disasters* 18(2): 140-151.
- Keller, E.
- 1992 Drought, war and the politics of famine in Ethiopia and Eritrea.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 30(4): 609-624.
- Kelly, M.
- 1993 Operational value of anthropometric surveillance in famine early warning and relief: Wollo Region, Ethiopia, 1987-88.  
*Disasters* 17(1): 48-55.
  - 1995 Disaster in the Horn of Africa: the impact on public health.  
In: CV 43: 228-248.
- Kirsch, O.C.
- 1989 Resettlement and Relief in Ethiopia.

Heidelberg: Forschungsstelle für Internationale Agrarentwicklung, 12 p.

- Kloos, H. & B. Lindtjørn  
 1994 Malnutrition during recent famines in Ethiopia.  
*Northeast African Studies* 1(1) (New series): 121-136 [Also in: CV 41: 170-182].
- Kok, W.  
 1989 Self-settled refugees and the socio-economic impact of their presence on Kassala, Eastern Sudan.  
*Journal of Refugee Studies* 2(4): 419-440.
- Lindtjørn, B.  
 1990 Famine in southern Ethiopia, 1985-86: population structure, nutritional state and incidence of death among children.  
*British Medical Journal* 299 (no. 6771): 1123-1127.  
 1993 Population growth, fertility, mortality and migration in drought-prone areas in Ethiopia.  
*Transactions of the Royal Society of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene* 87(1): 24-28.
- MacKenzie, B.J.  
 1991 *The Politics of Famine Relief: a Study of United States and Canadian Relations with Ethiopia, 1984-1986.*  
 New York, x + 185 p.
- Marchal, R.  
 1993 Pratiques populaires des réfugiés érythréens et logiques de l'Etat soudanais.  
 In: M. Haubert, et al., eds. *État et Société dans le Tiers Monde. de la Modernisation à la Démocratisation?*, pp. 161-174. Paris: Karthala.
- Matthies, V.  
 1989 Flüchtlingsprobleme und Flüchtlingspolitiken am Horn von Afrika 1960-1988.  
*Afrika Spektrum* 24(1): 5-23.
- Mayotte, J.  
 1992 *Disposable People? The Plight of Refugees.*  
 Maryknoll: Orbis Books.
- Mesfin Wolde Mariam  
 1990 Drought and famine in Ethiopia: social impact and socioeconomic development.  
 In: D. Mohammed, et al., eds. *Understanding Africa's Food Problems. Social Policy Perspectives and the African Social Situation: Crucial Factors of Development and Transformation*, pp. 204-244. London: H. Zell.
- Moussa, H.  
 1993 *Storm and Sanctuary: the Journey of Ethiopian and Eritrean Women Refugees.*  
 Dundas, Ont.: Artemis Enterprises.  
 1995 Caught between two worlds: Eritrean women refugees and voluntary repatriation.  
 In: CV 43: 208-227.
- Nyangabyaki Bazaar  
 1992 Coming to terms with the famine and food question in Ethiopia.  
*Africa Development* 17(4): 102-112.
- Pankhurst, A.  
 1989 The administration of resettlement in Ethiopia since the revolution.  
 In: Abebe Zegeye & S. Ishemo, eds., *Forced Labour and Migration: Patterns of Movement within Africa*, pp. 319-369. London: Hans Zell.  
 1991 People on the move - settlers leaving Ethiopian resettlement villages.

- Disasters 15(1): 61-68.
- 1992 *Resettlement and Famine in Ethiopia: the Villagers' Experience*.  
Manchester - London - New York: Manchester University Press xiii + 290 p.
- Pankhurst, R.
- 1991 The history of famine in Ethiopia.  
In: Aklilu Lemma & A. Malaska, eds., *Africa Beyond Famine*, pp. 135-148.  
London: Tycooly.
- 1990 *A Medical History of Ethiopia*.  
Trenton, N.J.: Red Sea Press, 288 p.
- Pezaro, A.
- 1991 *Normenwandel und Normkonflikte im Akkulturationsprozess: zur Orientierung in einer fremden Kultur am Beispiel eritreischer Flüchtlingsfrauen im Sudan*.  
Saarbrücken: Breitenbach, 439 p.
- Raven-Roberts, A.
- 1994 Decrees, dictators and development: relief and politics in Ethiopia, 1985-1989.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 538-549.
- Relief Society of Tigray*
- 1989 *The Trek: an Ethiopian Family's Struggle, against Famine*.  
London: REST UK Support Committee, 52 p.
- Seaman, J.
- 1992 Famine and mortality in Ethiopian and Sudan.  
In: E. van de Walle, G. Pison & M. Sala-Diakanda, eds. *Mortality and Society in Sub-Saharan Africa*, pp. 349-366. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Shepherd, J.
- 1993 'Some tragic errors': American policy and the Ethiopian famine, 1981-85.  
In: T.O. Field, ed. *The Challenge of Famine*, pp. 88-125. West Hartford:  
Kumarian Press.
- Simon, B.
- 1992 Flüchtlinge und Integration - eritreische Flüchtlinge im Sudan.  
*Paideuma* 38: 249-267.
- Simonds, C.R.
- 1990 External military involvement in the provision of humanitarian relief in Ethiopia.  
In: T.G. Weiss, ed., *Humanitarian Emergencies and Military Help in Africa: Issues in Peacekeeping and Peacemaking*, pp. 61-73. Basingstoke - London:  
MacMillan.
- Sollberg, R.W.
- 1991 *Miracle in Ethiopia: a Partnership Response to Famine*.  
New York: Friendship Press, xiv + 208 p.
- Sorenson, J.
- 1990 Opposition, exile and identity: the Eritrean case.  
*Journal of Refugee Studies* 3(4): 298-319.
- 1991 Mass media and discourse on famine in the Horn of Africa.  
*Discourse and Society* 2(2): 223-242.
- 1994 Refugees, relief and rehabilitation in the Horn of Africa: the Eritrean Relief Association.  
In: CV 39: 69-93.
- 1995 The Horn of Africa: states of crisis.  
In: CV 43: 1-30.

*Survival International*

- 1988 *For their own good: Ethiopia's villagisation programme.*  
London: Survival International, 56 p.

**Taddele Seyoum Teshale**

- 1991 *The Life History of an Ethiopian Refugee (1944-1991).*  
Lewiston, N.Y.: Edwin Mellen Press, 109 p.

**Teshome G. Wagaw**

- 1991 Caught in the web: the Horn of Africa and the migration of Ethiopian Jews.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(2-3): 109-126.

**Toole, M.J. & R. Bhatia**

- 1992 Somali refugees in Hartisheik A camp, eastern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Refugee Studies* 5(3-4) 313-326.

**Tsegaye Hailu**

- 1994 Resource depletion, famines and refugees in Tigray.  
In: CV 39: 21-41.

**UNRISD**

- 1993 *Refugees returning home: Report on the symposium for the Horn of Africa on the social and economic aspects of mass voluntary return movements of refugees.*  
Geneva: UNRISD, 34 pp.

**Unruh, J.D.**

- 1993a Refugee resettlement in the Horn of Africa: integration and host and refugee land use patterns.  
*Land Use Policy* 10(1): 49-66.
- 1993b Restocking refugee pastoralists in the Horn of Africa.  
*Disasters* 17(4): 305-320.

**Varniss, S.L.**

- 1990 *Reluctant Aid or Aiding the Reluctant: US Food Aid Policy and Ethiopian Famine Relief.*  
New Brunswick: Transaction Books, 234 p.

**Villumsted, S. & B. Hendrie**

- 1993 New policy directions in disaster preparedness and reponse in Ethiopia.  
*Disasters* 17(2): 122-132.

**Waller, J.**

- 1990 *Fau: Portrait of an Ethiopian Famine.*  
Jefferson, N.C.: MacFarland, x + 147 p.

**Webb, P.**

- 1993 Coping with droughts and food insecurity in Ethiopia.  
*Disasters* 17(1): 33-47.
- 1995 From famine to food security in the Horn of Africa.  
In: CV 43: 171-186.

**Webb, P., J. von Braun & Yisehac Yohannes**

- 1992 *Famine in Ethiopia: Policy Implications of Coping Failure at National and Household Levels.*  
Washington, DC: International Food Policy Research Institute, 167 p.
- 1992b *Famine and Drought Mitigation in Ethiopia during the 1990s.*  
Washington, DC: International Food Policy Research Institute, 213 p.

- Webb, P. & J. von Braun  
1994 *Famine and Food Security in Ethiopia: Lessons for Africa.*  
Chichester: Wiley, 158 p.
- Women's Commission for Refugee Women and Children  
1992 *Ethiopians and Eritreans: the Struggle to Return and Rebuilding their Nations and their Lives.*  
New York: Women's Commission for Refugee Women and Children.
- Wood, A.P.  
1977 A preliminary chronology of Ethiopian droughts.  
In: D. Dalby, R.J. Harrison & F. Bezazs, eds. *Drought in Africa-2*, pp. 68-73. London: n.p. (African Environment Special Report, # 6).
- Woodward, P.  
1987 Political factors contributing to the generation of refugees in the Horn of Africa.  
*International Relations* 9(2): 111-121.

## XV. International Relations

### XVI.1 Before 1896

- Beckingham, C.F.
- 1994 Ethiopia and Europe 1200-1650.  
In: C.H. Clough & P.E.H. Hair, eds. *The European Outburst and Encounter: the First Phase, c. 1400-c. 1700: Essays in Tribute to David Beers Quinn on his 85th Birthday*, pp. 77-95. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.
- Donzel, E. van
- 1989 Äthiopien und Niederländisch-Indien zwischen 1650 und 1700.  
In: H. Duchhart et al., eds., *Afrika: Entdeckung und Erforschung eines Kontinents*, pp. 133-142. Köln: Böhlau Verlag.

### XVI.2 1896 - 1941

- , 1988-89 The Ethio-Italian Treaty of 1928 on the use of the port of Assab by Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Eritrean Studies* 39(1): 60-64.

- Davis, R.
- 1993 Mésentente cordiale: the failure of the fragile Anglo-French alliance. Anglo-French relations during the Ethiopian and Rhineland crises, 1931-36.  
*European History Quarterly* 23(4): 513-528.
- Harris, J.E.
- 1994 *African-American Reactions to War in Ethiopia, 1936-1941*.  
Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press.

- Scott, W.R.
- 1992 *The Sons of Sheba's Race: African-Americans and the Italo-Ethiopian War, 1935-41*.  
Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 288 p.

### XVI.3 1941 - 1974

- Abdussamad H. Ahmed
- 1994 U.S. technical and educational assistance to Imperial Ethiopia 1952-1974.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 452-466.
- Admasu Zike
- 1979 *An Application of the Theory of Social Exchange to International Relations: the Kagnew Station as the Lynchpin of the Ethiopian-United States Relationship*.  
DeKalb: Northern Illinois University (Ph.D. thesis).
- Agyeman-Duah, B.
- 1994 *The US and Ethiopia: Military Assistance and the Quest for Security, 1953-1993*.  
Lanham - New York - London: University Press of America.

- Baissa, L.
- 1989 United States military assistance to Ethiopia, 1953-1974: a reappraisal of a difficult patron-client relationship.  
*Northeast African Studies* 11(3): 51-70.
  - 1990-91 Ethiopian-Sudanese relations, 1956-91: mutual deterrence through mutual blackmail?  
*Horn of Africa* 13-14(3-4/1-2): 1-25.
- Clark, P.G.
- 1994 Stretching out their hands: the South African reaction to Italy's invasion of Ethiopia.  
In CV 33, vol.1: 573-595.
- Gupta, V.
- 1994 Nationalist India and foreign intervention in the Horn of Africa: a peep into the past.  
*Africa Quarterly* 34(2): 81-98.
- Lefebvre, J.
- 1991 *Arms for the Horn: U.S. Security Policy in Ethiopia and Somalia, 1953-1991*.  
Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, xvi + 351 p.
- Muthanna, I.M.
- 1961 *Indo-Ethiopian Relations for Centuries*.  
Addis Ababa: n.p.
- Negussay Ayele
- 1969 *The Politics of the Somalia-Ethiopian Boundary Problem: 1960-1967*.  
Berkeley: University of California (Ph.D. thesis).

#### XVI.4 After 1974

- Aberra Jemberé
- 1970 Treaty-making power and supremacy of treaty in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Law* 7(2):409-434.
  - 1994 Adherence to international boundary treaty, lasting solution to the conflict in the Horn of Africa: Ethiopian and Somalia.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 681-690.
- Amare Tekle
- 1989 Peace and stability in the Horn of Africa: problems and prospects.  
*Northeast African Studies* 11(1): 75-108.
  - 1990 Conditions for peace in the Horn of Africa: the need for spatial and political reorganisation in Ethiopia.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(2-3): 147-156.
  - 1991 Another Ethiopian-Eritrean federation? - an Eritrean view.  
*World Today* 47(3): 47-51.
- Anyang'nyong'o, P.
- 1989 Crises and conflicts in the Horn of Africa: problems and challenges for Africa.  
*Genève-Afrique* 67(2): 59-70.
- Babu, A.M.
- 1988 The Eritrean question in the context of African conflicts and superpower rivalries.  
In: CV 12: 47-63.

- Bairu Tafla  
 1995 Historical background to the conflicts in the Horn of Africa and the prospects for peace.  
 In: CV 40: 1-8.
- Bereket Habte Selassie  
 1989 *Eritrea and the United Nations and Other Essays*.  
 Trenton: Red Sea Press, 174 p.
- Beri, H.M.L.  
 1984 Super power conflict in the Horn of Africa.  
*Strategic Analysis* (New Delhi): 6(8): 488-494.
- Bhattacharya, S.S.B.  
 1994 The Horn of Africa and the Indian Ocean: security and strategic impact.  
*Africa Quarterly* 34(2): 61-79.
- Chawla, R.L.  
 1994 India and the Horn of Africa; economic dimensions.  
*Africa Quarterly* 34(2): 13-46.
- Clapham, C.  
 1984 Ethiopia.  
 In: T.M. Shaw & O. Aluko, eds. *The Political Economy of African Foreign Policy: Comparative Analyses*, pp. 79-93.  
 1990 The political economy of conflict in the Horn of Africa.  
*Survival*, September-October 1990: 403-419.  
 1994 The political economy of conflict and peace in the Horn of Africa.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 691-703.
- Dalal, K.L.  
 1994 India and the Horn of Africa: foreign policy perspectives.  
*Africa Quarterly* 34(2): 3-11.
- Daniel Kendie  
 1990 An aspect of the geo-politics of the Red Sea.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(2-3): 117-131.  
 1994 Which way the Horn of Africa: disintegration or confederation?  
*Northeast African Studies* 1(1) (New series): 137-167  
 [See also versions in: CV 41: 156-169, and: *Ufahamu* 22(1-2): 41-63].
- Eikenberg, K.  
 1993 Der Sudan, Äthiopien und Eritrea - von der Konfrontation zur Kooperation?  
*Wuquf* (Hamburg) 7-8: 351-361.
- Erlich, H.  
 1994 Ethiopia and the Middle East: rethinking history.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 631-41.
- Gascon, A.  
 1991 Intégration économique, intégration nationale et irrédentisme: le Harär, la rivalité Somalo-Ethiopienne et l'emprise de Djibouti.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(2-3): 51-68.
- Gaulme, F.  
 1989 Le monde instable dans la Corne d'Afrique.  
*Etudes*, Novembre 1989: 447-458.

- Hagos Mehary  
 1989 *The Strained US-Ethiopian Relations.*  
 Stockholm: Almqvist & Wiksell, 175 p.
- Hassen, M.  
 1994 *Äthiopien und die EG. Geschichte, Entwicklung und Gegenwärtige Beziehungen.*  
 Frankfurt/Main: Verlag P.D. Lang, xi + 309 p. (Dissertation, University of Bremen).
- Henze, P.  
 1989a The strategic long view: the Nile valley and the Horn of Africa.  
 In: A. Bennigsen, et al., eds., *Soviet Strategy and Islam*, pp. 120-141.  
 London - Basingstoke: MacMillan.  
 1989b Eritrean options and Ethiopia's future.  
 Santa Monica: RAND Corporation, 63 p.  
 1991 *The Horn of Africa, from War to Peace.*  
 London: MacMillan Academic & Professional, 242 p.  
 1993 Ethiopia and Eritrea: the defeat of the Derg and the establishment of new governments.  
 In: D.R. Smock, ed. *Making War and Waging Peace: Foreign Intervention in Africa*, pp. 53-77. Washington, DC: US Institute of Peace Press.  
 1995 The economic dimensions of federalism in the Horn of Africa.  
 In: CV 40: 124-130.
- Hizkias Assefa  
 1992 An interest approach to resolution of civil wars in the Horn of Africa: lessons from the negotiations on the Eritrean conflict.  
 In: K. Rupesinghe, ed. *Internal Conflict and Governance*, pp. 169-186.  
 Basingstoke: MacMillan.
- Iyob, R.  
 1993 Regional hegemony: domination and resistance in the Horn of Africa.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 31(2): 257-276.
- Jourdain, L.  
 1989 L'enjeu humanitaire dans les relations internationales: étude du cas de la famine éthiopienne, 1983-1987.  
*Cahiers de Politique Étrangère* 1: 45-78.
- Karadawi, A.  
 1991 The smuggling of Ethiopian Falasha to Israel through Sudan.  
*African Affairs* 90(358): 23-49.
- Keller, E.J.  
 1982-83 Black Americans and U.S. policy on the Horn of Africa.  
*Horn of Africa* 5(4): 32-37.
- Laitin, D.D.  
 1988 Security, ideology and development on Africa's Horn: United States policy, Reagan and the future.  
 In: R. Rotberg, ed., *Africa in the 1990s and beyond: US Policy Opportunities and Choices*, pp. 204-219. Algonac: Reference Publications.
- Lancaster, C.J.  
 1990 The Horn of Africa.  
 In: A. Lake, et al, eds. *After the Wars*, pp. 168-190. New Brunswick: Transaction Books.

- Legesse Lemma**
- 1994 Ethiopia and Egypt: towards an appraisal of Nile water sharing in the context of the Helsinki rules.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 755-780.
- Legum, C.**
- 1992 The Horn of Africa: Prospects for Political Transformation.  
London: Research Institute for the Study of Conflict and Terrorism, 21 p.
- Lukanty, J.**
- 1989 Armed conflicts in Ethiopia and the superpowers.  
*Hemispheres* (Warsaw) 6: 101-120.
- Lyons, T.**
- 1990 Internal vulnerability and inter-state conflict: Ethiopia's regional foreign policy.  
In: CV 35: 157-173.
- 1992 U.S. policy toward conflict resolution in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 41: 195-219.
- Makinda, S.M.**
- 1992 *Security in the Horn of Africa*.  
London: International Institute for Strategic Studies (Adelphi Paper no. 269), 61 p.
- Malakar, S.N.**
- 1994 Horn of Africa: the dynamics of social conflict.  
*Africa Quarterly* 34(2): 125-133.
- Matthies, V.**
- 1990 Krieg am Horn von Afrika: historische Aspekte von Gesellschaft, Rüstung und Verheerung.  
*Afrika Spektrum* 25(1): 4-33.
- McWirther, C. & G. Melamede**
- 1992 Ethiopia: the ethnicity factor.  
*Africa Report* 37(5): 30-33.
- Merera Gudina**
- 1992 The Horn of Africa: the prospects for peace and development in the post-Barre and post-Mengistu period.  
In: CV 41: 228-242.
- Nzongola-Ntalaja, G., ed.**
- 1991 *Conflict in the Horn of Africa*.  
Atlanta, Ga.: African Studies Association, ix + 190 p.
- Ohlbaum, D.L.**
- 1994 Ethiopia and the construction of Soviet identity, 1974-1991.  
*Northeast African Studies* 1(1) (New series): 63-90 [Earlier version in CV 41: 258-274].
- Olsen, G.R.**
- 1991 Domestic and international causes of instability in the Horn of Africa, with special emphasis on Ethiopia.  
*Cooperation and Conflict* 26(1): 21-31.
- Pankhurst, R.**
- 1989 Ethiopia and Somalia.  
In: J.F.A. Ajayi, ed., *Africa in the Nineteenth Century until the 1880s*, pp. 376-411. Oxford: Heinemann (Unesco General History of Africa, vol. VI).

- Patman, R.G.
- 1990 *The Soviet Union in the Horn of Africa: the Diplomacy of Intervention and Disengagement.*  
Cambridge, etc.: Cambridge University Press, xvii + 411 p.
  - 1993 Soviet-Ethiopian relations: the horns of dilemma.  
In: M. Light, ed., *Troubled Friendships: Moscow's Third World Ventures*, pp. 110-139. London - New York: British Academic Press and Royal Institute of International Affairs.
- Roy, D.S.
- 1980 *The Realignment of Third World Regimes from One Super Power to the Other: Ethiopia's Mengistu, Somalia's Siad, and Egypt's Sadat.*  
Cambridge, MA: Harvard University (Ph.D. thesis).
- Schraeder, P.J.
- 1992 The Horn of Africa: US foreign policy in an altered Cold War environment.  
*Middle East Journal* 46(4): 571-593.
  - 1993a US intervention in the Horn of Africa amidst the end of the Cold War.  
*Africa Today* 40(2): 7-28.
  - 1993b La présence américaine dans la Corne après la fin de la guerre froide: ruptures et permanences.  
*Politique Africaine* 50: 59-73.
  - 1994 The end of the Cold War and US foreign policy toward the Horn of Africa in the immediate post-Siyyad and post-Mengistu eras.  
*Northeast African Studies* 1(1) (New series): 91-120.
- Semere Haile
- 1984 The principle of self-determination, international law and the Eritrean question.  
*African Studies Association Papers* 27, no. 42, pp. 1-24.
- Sharma, J.P.
- 1994 The Horn of Africa: an Arab-Maghreb perspective.  
*Africa Quarterly* 34(2): 109-120.
- Shaw, T.M.
- 1995 New regionalisms in Africa as responses to environmental crises: IGADD and development in the Horn in the mid-1990s.  
In: CV 43: 249-263.
- Shehim, K.
- 1988 Israel-Ethiopian relations: change and continuity.  
*Northeast African Studies* 10(1): 25-37.
- Sheth, V.S.
- 1985 Ethiopia under Haile Sellassie and thereafter.  
*Problems of Non-Alignment* (New Delhi) 3(1-2): 191-199.
  - 1990 Changing international relations and conflict resolution in the Horn.  
*African Currents* 11: 48-57.
  - 1994 Horn of Africa: prospects for stability.  
*Africa Quarterly* 34(2): 135-147.
- Smith, G.
- 1991 Test of United States policy - birth pains of a new Ethiopia.  
*The Nation* 253(1): 1-5.
- Szajkowski, B.
- 1989 Ethiopia: a weakening Soviet connection?  
*World Today* 45(8-9); 153-156.

- Vasiliev, A.
- 1990 State interests of the USSR in the Red Sea basin and the the Horn of Africa in connection with the Gulf zone.  
*Arab Affairs* (London) 12: 34-42.
- Warsama, M.
- 1979 Horn of Africa: the historical antagonism.  
*Africa Quarterly* 19(2): 201-205.
- Wilson, G.
- 1989 United States policy in the Horn of Africa: aid continues as tensions increase.  
In: C. Legum & M.E. Doro, eds., *Africa Contemporary Record: Annual Surveys and Documents, 1987-1988*, pp. A120-A122. London: R Collings.
- Woodward, P.
- 1993 A new map of Africa? Reflections on the Horn.  
*Africa Insight* 23(1): 6-16.
- Yagya, V.S.
- 1990 Ethiopia and its neighbours: an evolution of relations 1974-1989.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(2-3): 107-116.
- Zollberg, A.R., et al.
- 1989 Separatism, revolution and war in Ethiopia and the Horn.  
In: A.R. Zollberg, et al., eds., *Escape from Violence: Conflict and the Refugee Crisis in the Developing World*, pp. 103-125. New York: Oxford University Press.

## XVI. Ethno-Regional Conflicts

- , 1993 Eritrea: birth of a nation.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 57: 110-114.
- Abbay, A.  
 1991 The Eritrean dilemma.  
*Transafrica Forum* 7(4): 35-49.
- Adam, H.M.  
 1994 Formation and recognition of new states: Somaliland in contrast to Eritrea.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 21 (nr. 59): 21-38.
- Amare Tekle  
 1991 A compelling analysis of the Eritrean struggle.  
*Africa Today* 38(2): 71-78.
- Becker, E. & C. Mitchell  
 1991 *Chronology of Conflict Resolution Initiatives in Eritrea*.  
 Fairfax: George Mason University, Institute for Conflict Analysis and Resolution,  
 180 p.
- Bereket Habte Selassie  
 1988 The OAU and regional conflicts: focus on the Eritrean war.  
*Africa Today* 35(3-4): 61-67.
- Berhe Habte Giorgis  
 1988-89 Prospects for a peaceful settlement of the war in Eritrea.  
*Journal of Eritrean Studies* 3(1): 1-16.
- Clapham, C.  
 1988-89 The structure of regional conflict in northern Ethiopia.  
*Cambridge Anthropology* 13(2): 3-16 [Also in: *Disasters* 15(3): 244-254, and in:  
 M. Twaddle, ed., 1992, *Imperialism, the State and the Third World* pp. 260-273.  
 London: British Academic Press].  
 1993 The Horn of Africa: consequences of insurgency.  
*Africa Insight* 23(4): 184-189.  
 1995 The Horn of Africa: a conflict zone.  
 In: O. Furley, ed. *Conflict in Africa*, pp. 72-91. London - New York: I.B. Tauris.
- Cliffe, L.  
 1988 The Eritrean liberation struggle in comparative perspective.  
 In: CV 12: 87-103.  
 1989 Forging a nation: the Eritrean experience.  
*Third World Quarterly* 11(4): 131-147.  
 1995 Eritrea: prospects for self-determination.  
 In: CV 40: 52-69.
- Colburn, F.D.  
 1991 The People's Democratic Republic of Ethiopia: masking and unmasking tragedy.  
*World Politics* 43(4): 570-587.
- Connell, D.  
 1993a Eritrea: a revolution in progress.  
*Monthly Review* 45(3): 1-26.

- 1993b *Against all Odds: a Chronicle of the Eritrean Revolution*  
Trenton, N.J.: Red Sea Press, 309 p.
- 1995 Eritrea: starting from scratch.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 22(66): 587-592.
- Couwenbergh, M.
- 1990 Tigray, van nacht tot nacht.  
*Derde Wereld* 9(4): 35-50 [in Dutch].
- Daniel Kendie
- 1994 The Cold War dimensions of the Eritrean conflict, 1941-1991.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 596-630.
- Davidson, B.
- 1988 The Eritrean question: the ways forward.  
In: CV 12: 189-202.
- Dent, M. & Asfa Wossen Asserate
- 1995 A new beginning in Ethiopia and Eritrea: guidelines to the healing of the land through a federal structure.  
In: CV 40: 41-51.
- Dines, M.
- 1988 Ethiopian violation of human rights in Eritrea.  
In: CV 12: 139-161.
- Druce, N. & J. Hammond, eds.
- 1989 *Sweeter than Honey: Testimonies of Tigrayan Women*.  
London: Links Publications, 178 p.
- El Nagar, S. El Hadi
- 1992 Children and war in the Horn of Africa.  
In: CV 16: 15-20.
- Elias Habte Selassie
- 1992 Eritrean refugees in the Sudan: a preliminary analysis of voluntary repatriation.  
In: CV 16: 23-31.
- Ellingson, L.C.
- 1986 *Eritrea: Separatism and Irredentism*.  
East Lansing: Michigan State University (Ph.D. thesis).
- Ercoleesi, M.C.
- 1988 La questione eritrea: rivendicazione nazionale e democrazia.  
*Il Mulino* 319: 821-835.
- Eyassu Gayim
- 1993 *The Eritrean Question. The Conflict between the Right of Self-determination and the Interest of States*.  
Uppsala: Iustus Förlag, 716 p.
- Fenet, A.
- 1988 The right of the Eritrean people to self-determination.  
In: CV 12: 33-45.
- Fitzgerald, M.A.
- 1989 Rebellion and retaliation.  
*Africa Report* 34(4): 52-54.

- Furrer-Kreski, E., et al.  
 1990 *Handbuch Eritrea. Geschichte und Gegenwart eines Konflikts.*  
 Zürich: Rio / Geneva: Schweizerisches Unterstützungsamt für Eritrea, 256 p.
- Gilkes, P.  
 1991 Eritrea: historiography and mythology.  
*African Affairs* 90: 623-628.
- Girmai Abraham  
 1988-89 Political will, self-reliance, and economic development: the Eritrean experience.  
*Journal of Eritrean Studies* 39(2): 25-40.
- Henze, P.B.  
 1988 Ethnic strains and regional conflict in Ethiopia.  
*Conflict* 8(2-3): 111-140.  
 1995 Eritrea: the economic challenge.  
 In: CV 40: 41-51.
- Hubbell, S.  
 1993 Eritrea nascent: the next fight for independence.  
*Nation* 21(256): 732-735.
- Iyob, R.  
 1995 *The Eritrean Struggle for Independence: Domination, Resistance, Nationalism, 1941-1993.*  
 Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 198 p.
- Kapil, R.L.  
 1961 *Territorial Issues in the Horn of Africa with special reference to the Ethiopia Somalia boundary.*  
 Madison: University of Wisconsin (Ph.D. thesis).  
 1966 Integrating disparate colonial legacies: the Somali experience.  
*Race* 8(1): 78-79.
- Keller, E.  
 1991 Eritrean self-determination revisited.  
*Africa Today* 38(2): 7-13.
- Leonard, R.  
 1988 Popular participation in liberation and revolution.  
 In: CV 12: 105-135.
- Lewis, I.M.  
 1989 The Ogaden and the fragility of Somali segmentary nationalism.  
*African Affairs* 88(353): 573-580.
- Malwal, B.  
 1992 Prospects for peace, recovery and development in the Horn of Africa.  
 In: CV 16: 6-12.
- Melakou Tegegn  
 1994 Eritrea: evolution towards independence and beyond.  
 In: CV 24: 45-76.
- Melakou Tegegn & Hizkias Assefa  
 1992 Demobilization and employment of combatants: two perspectives.  
 In: CV 16: 38-41.

- Mesfin Araya
- 1988 The history of the Eritrean struggle.  
In: CV 12: 67-84.
  - 1990 The Eritrean question: an alternative explanation.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 28(1): 79-100.
- Negussay Ayele
- 1989 The Eritrean problem revisited.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 22:137-155.
- Okbazghi Yohannes
- 1986 *The Creation and Termination of the Ethio-Eritrean Federation and the Rise of Eritrea to National Revolution.*  
Denver: University of Colorado (Ph.D. thesis).
  - 1987-89 Behind the Ethio-Eritrean Federation: the conspiracy thesis.  
*Journal of Eritrean Studies* 2(2): 1-16 (Part 1), and 3(1): 17-29 (Part 2).
  - 1991 *Eritrea: a Pawn in World Politics.*  
Gainesville: University of Florida Press, 331 p.
  - 1993 Eritrea: a country in transition.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 57: 7-28
- Papstein, R.
- 1991 *Eritrea: Revolution at Dusk.*  
Trenton, N.J.: Red Sea Press, 169 p.
- Pateman, R.
- 1990a The Eritrean war.  
*Armed Forces and Society* 17(1): 81-98.
  - 1990b Liberté, égalité, fraternité: aspects of the Eritrean revolution.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 28(3): 457-472.
  - 1990c *Eritrea: Even the Stones are Burning.*  
Trenton, N.J.: Red Sea Press, 239 p.
  - 1990d The Horn of Africa: prospects for the resolution of conflict.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(2-3): 91-106.
  - 1990-91 The people the world forgot: the United Nations and Eritrea.  
*Horn of Africa* 13/14(3-4/1-2): 26-37.
  - 1994 Eritrea takes the world stage.  
*Current History* 93(583): 228-231.
- Pattanaik, T.
- 1990 The Ethiopian revolution and the Eritrean nationalist movement.  
*Indo-Africana* 3(2): 50-61.
- Pool, D.
- 1992 *Establishing Movements' Hegemony: the Eritrean Peoples' Liberation Front and the Cities.*  
Manchester: Manchester University, Department of Government, 49 pp.
- Prendergast, J. & M. Duffield
- 1994 Public welfare and the politics of national liberation in Ethiopia and Eritrea.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 521-537.
- Saleh, H.
- 1992 Now that the war is over.  
*Focus on Africa* (London): 3(3): 37-40.
- Scholler, H.
- 1995 The Ethiopian federation of 1952: an obsolete model or a guide for the future?

- In: CV 40: 10-18.
- Schröder, G., ed.  
 1980 *Eritrea: die hartneckige Revolution. Berichte und Reportagen 1975-80.*  
 Giessen.
- Semere Haile  
 1988 Historical background to the Eritrea-Ethiopia conflict.  
 In: CV 12: 11-31.
- Sheth, V.S.  
 1987 Eritrean struggle for independence: internal and external dimensions.  
*International Studies* (New Delhi) 24(1): 53-64.
- Styan, D.  
 1994 Eritrea: the end of the beginning.  
 In: Centre d'Etudes d'Afrique Noire, *L'Afrique Politique 1994*, pp. 25-44. Paris:  
 Karthala.
- Suther, D.  
 199 Freedom's just another word.  
*Executive*, December 1992-January 1993, pp. 53-58.
- Tekle Mariam Woldemikael  
 1991 Political mobilisation and nationalist movements - the case of the Eritrean Liberation Front.  
*Africa Today* 38(2): 31-43.  
 1993 The cultural construction of Eritrean nationalist movements.  
 In: CV 30: 179-199.
- Tesfatsion Medhanie  
 1995 Remarks on Eritrea and a possible framework for peace.  
 In: CV 40: 19-26.
- Warner, R., ed.  
 1991 Voices from Eritrea.  
 London: Minority Rights Group, 32 p.
- Wolde Yesus Ammar  
 1992 *Eritrea: Root Causes of War and Refugees.*  
 Baghdad: n.p.
- Zimmerman, M.  
 1990 *Eritrea: Aufbruch in die Freiheit.*  
 Essen: Neuer Weg, 167 p.

## XVII. Education

- Abraham, H.**
- 1991 A comparative study on the preparation of senior secondary school teachers in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Education* 12(1): 1-40.
- Abtaha, S. et al.**
- 1991 What factors shape girls' performance: evidence from Ethiopia.  
*International Journal of Educational Development* 11(2): 107-118.
- Adane Taye**
- 1989 The effect of the "Eritrean" political problem on education in its administrative region (1967-1973 E.C.).  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 5(2): 35-42.
- 1991 *A Historical Survey of Eritrean Education.*  
Asmara: EMPDA.
- Alasebu Gäbre Selassie**
- 1982 Evaluation of integrated family life education in Ethiopia (IFLE).  
Addis Ababa: UNICEF.
- Amelework Kassa**
- 1987 *An Assessment of Objectives and Activities of the Ethiopian Nutrition Institute and its Contribution to Reduction of Malnutrition.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Berhanu Gebre Mariam**
- 1995 *The Student-Teacher Interaction in Four Secondary Schools as Observed in Amharic Language Classes.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Ethiopian Languages and Literature (M.A. thesis, in Amharic).
- Bhagavan, M.R.**
- 1989 *Ethiopia: Development of Scientific and Technological Research and SAREC's Support 1979-1988.*  
Stockholm: SAREC, 120 p.
- Bhola, H.S.**
- 1994 Adult literacy for development in Ethiopia: a review of policy and performance at midpoint.  
*Africana Journal* (D. Gardiner, ed.) 16: 192-214.
- Cornwall, A., ed.**
- 1992 '*Look Who's Talking': A report of a training of trainers course in participatory rural appraisal in Dalocha, southern Shewa, Ethiopia.*'  
London: IIED, 128 p.
- Darge Wole**
- 1982 Value climate among senior high school students in Addis Ababa.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 15: 11-36.
- 1993 The reactions of social science first year students in Addis Ababa to moral dilemmas related to academic matters.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 26(1): 1-31.
- 1994 Major problems and coping strategies of *sinkegna* high school students: a preliminary study.

- In: CV 33, vol.1: 113-136.
- Elleni Tedla**
- 1992 Indigenous African education as a means for understanding the fullness of life: Amhara traditional education.  
*Journal of Black Studies* 23(1): 7-26.
- Esmonde, P.**
- 1990 The dynamics of education and development at a local level.  
In: CV 7: 77-101.
  - 1994a Education and gender in Ethiopia: the case of Dalocha.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 563-598.
  - 1994b Education among the southern Silti.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 137-164.
- Fassil G. Kiro**
- 1990 *Implementing Educational Policies in Ethiopia*.  
Washington, DC: World Bank, 116 p.
- Fecadu Gadamu**
- 1991 The genesis and status of the MA programme in social anthropology.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* (Addis Ababa) 1(1): 22-26.
- Fisseha Mekonnen**
- 1994 Teaching in a regional language: attitude of student-teachers towards teaching in the Oromo language.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 165-181.
- Fitzgerald, M.A.**
- 1990 Education for sustainable development: decision-making for environmental education in Ethiopia.  
*International Journal of Educational Development* 10(4): 289-301.
- Gartley, J.**
- 1992 Ethiopian educational media in transition, 1974-1991.  
In: CV 41: 111-119.
  - 1994 Ethiopian educational television in transition: 1974-90.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 599-608.
- Gennet Zewdie**
- 1991 Women in primary and secondary education.  
In: CV 6: 89-98.
- Germa Amare**
- 1988 Current trends in higher education in Ethiopia.  
*Northeast African Studies* 10(1): 47-68.
  - 1991 Trends in higher education in post-revolutionary Ethiopia.  
In: A. Irele, ed. *African Education and Identity: Proceedings of the International Congress of African Studies, Ibadan 1985*, pp. 109-125. Oxford: H. Zell.
  - 1991 An appraisal of the ongoing literacy campaign in Ethiopia.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(2-3): 69-100.
- Getatchew Metaferia & Maigenet Shifferaw**
- 1991 *The Ethiopian Revolution of 1974 and the Exodus of Ethiopia's Trained Manpower Resources*.  
Lewiston, NY: Edwin Mellen Press, 167 p.

- Girma, Z.  
1991 Degree of preparation of secondary school students in Addis Ababa for the Ethiopian School Leaving Certificate examination: an empirical study.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Education* 12(2): 1-35.
- Gupta, S.  
1990 Use of computers in educational administration - a case study of Addis Ababa University.  
In: A. McDougall, et al. eds., *Computers in Education*, pp. 527-533. Amsterdam: Elsevier.
- Habtai Zerai  
1995 *Comprehensive Secondary Education in Ethiopia: Case Study of Four Schools, 1961-1986*.  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).
- Habtamu Wondimu  
1989 Gratification patterns among peasants and workers in central Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Education* 11(1): 52-72.  
1994 The basic values of Ethiopian workers, teachers and students: a search for some psychological correlates of underdevelopment.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 858-870.
- Habtemariam Kassa  
1994 The historical development, current status and level of integration of agricultural education, research and extension in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 36-49.
- Haile Gabriel Dagne  
1994 Society and education: the case of Ethiopia.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 609-632.
- Hoben, S.J.  
1994 Literacy in Ethiopia - when does a campaign end?  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 633-642.
- Marew Alemu  
1995 *A Comparative Assessment of Essays Written by Second Year Students of the Department of Ethiopian Languages and Literature*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Ethiopian Languages and Literature (M.A. thesis, in Amharic).
- McNab, C.  
1989 *Language Policy and Language Practice: Implementation Dilemmas in Ethiopian Education*.  
Stockholm: Institute of International Education, Stockholm University, 231 p.  
1990 Language policy and language practice: implementing multilingual literacy education in Ethiopia.  
*African Studies Review* 33(3): 65-82.
- Mekete Belachew  
1989 A spatio-temporal trend analysis of academic achievement in Ethiopia and its implications for educational planning and policy.  
In: CV 36, vol.2, pp. 339-353.
- Mulugeta Eteffa  
1989 Issues in language policy and planning in present-day Ethiopia: a glace at multilingualism.

- In: CV 36, vol.2: 531-538.
- Richter, R.
- 1986 Sprachtheoretische Aspekte der Übertragung moderner gesellschaftspolitischer Termini in die Literatursprachen Äthiopiens.  
*Linguistische Studien - Reihe A: Arbeitsberichte* 148: 225-239.
  - 1989 On the enrichment and expansion of the Amharic scientific vocabulary.  
In: CV 36, vol.2: 567-592.
- Ringness, T.A. & M.J. Gander
- 1974 Methods of child-rearing in rural Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Education* 7: 55-64.
- Rydland, I.H.
- 1994 Education and development - a paradigmal relevancy?  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 550-566.
- Searle, C.
- 1991 *A Blindfold Removed: Ethiopia's Struggle for Literacy*.  
London: Karia Press, 112 p.
- Seyoum Tefera
- 1991 The participation of girls in higher education in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 6: 99-108.
- Shenkut, M.K.
- 1991 Mobilising for literacy: the Ethiopian experience.  
*Journal of the African Association for Literacy and Adult Education* 5(3): 12-16.
- Solomon Tessema
- 1995 *A Descriptive Study of the Effectiveness of 'Correction by Peers' as carried out by 11th Grade Students*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Ethiopian Languages and Literature (M.A. thesis, in Amharic).
- Tekeste Negash
- 1988 Dimensions of the crisis of development: education vs. societal realities.  
In: CV 9: 3-17.
- Teshome Mulat
- 1988 Education policy and the regional distribution of schools in Ethiopia.  
*Eastern Africa Economic Review* (N.S.) 4(2): 13-20.
- Teshome G. Wagaw
- 1990 *The Development of Higher Education and Social Change: an Ethiopian Experience*.  
East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, xii + 281 p.
- Tilahun Sinehaw
- 1994 A critical examination of the 1979-1991 Ethiopian national literacy campaign.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 217-238.
- Tilahun Workeneh
- 1989 The road to literacy: an assessment of some aspects of the Ethiopian National Literacy Campaign.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Education* 11(2): 79-92.
  - 1990 Thirty years of university based in-service teacher education.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Education* 11(2): 85-128.

- 
- 1991 Ethiopian pioneering in adult education: Berhane Zare New Institute (1948-1978). *Ethiopian Journal of Education* 12(2): 36-87.
- 1994 Training of adult educators in Ethiopia: retrospect and prospect. In: CV 33, vol.1: 239-254.
- Tsigie Haile  
1991 *An Assessment of the Academic Performance of Female Students in Higher Education Institutions in Ethiopia.* Addis Ababa: AAU, iv + 67 p.
- Verhaagen, A.  
1993 Les structures d'enseignement et leur rôle dans l'histoire de l'Ethiopie impériale. *Civilisations* 41(1-2): 459-481.
- Yalew Ingidayehu  
1994 The challenges of the professions and the need for continuing professional education in higher education in Ethiopia. In: CV 33, vol.1: 255-284.
- Zaudneh Yirmtatu  
1994 Issues and practices in nonformal training for secondary school-leavers. In: CV 33, vol.1: 285-302.
- Zenebework Bissrat  
1988 *Survey of Female Participation in Higher Education: the Case of Ethiopia.* Addis Ababa: Commission for Higher Education.
- Zewdie Tolessa  
1980 *The Role of Women's Association in Kefetegna 13, Kebele 07 with particular emphasis on the Development of Handicrafts.* Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

## XVIII. Health and Healthcare

**Abate Mammo**

- 1993 Factors responsible for childhood mortality variation in rural Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Biosocial Science* 25(2): 223-238.

**Abdulhamid Bedri Kello**

- 1994 Issues in health care financing in North Shewa, Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 33, vol.2: 226-248.

**Abebaw Bekele**

- 1987 *Fistula: a Socio-cultural and Medical Problem.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

**Abera Feyissa**

- 1985 *Case Study of the Traditional Potting of the Association of the Ambo Road Potters in Addis Ababa.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

**Adanech Kidanemariam & Azeb Tamirat**

- 1991 Gender influence on women's health: a review of the Ethiopian situation.  
 In: CV 6: 47-54.

**Agneta, F., et al**

- 1990 *Cooperazione e Sanità in Eritrea.*  
 Rome: Istituto Italo-Africano, 88 p.

**Almedom, Aster M. & A. de Waal**

- 1990 Constraints on weaning: evidence from Ethiopia and Sudan.  
*Journal of Biosocial Science* 22(4): 489-500.

**Bedadda, B.**

- 1979 Female Circumcision in Ethiopia.  
 Alexandria: WHO/EMRO.  
 1982 Traditional practices in relation to pregnancy and childbirth.  
 Alexandria: WHO/EMRO.

**Belachew Desta**

- 1988 Ethiopian traditional herbal drugs: potentiality and appropriate utilization.  
 In: CV 36, vol.1: 763-765.

**Bitran-Dicowsky, R. & D.W. Dunlop**

- 1993 The determinants of hospital costs: an analysis of Ethiopia.  
 In: A. Mills & K. Lee, eds., *Health Economics Research in Developing Countries*, pp. 250-271. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

**Debrework Zewdie**

- 1991 The challenge of AIDS in a developing country.  
 In: A.M. Faruqi et al., eds., *The Role of Women in the Development of Science and Technology in the Third World*, pp. 795-799. London - Teaneck, NJ: World Scientific.

**Derege, K. & K. Tigist**

- 1990 Medical students' attitudes towards community health.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Health Development* 4(1): 15-20.

- Desta Shamebo, et al.
- 1990 Mothers' perceived cause of death: a survey of infant mortality in Butajira, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Health Development* 4(1): 15-20.
  - 1991 The Butajira Rural Health Project in Ethiopia: mortality patterns of the under-fives.  
*Journal of Tropical Pediatrics* 37(5): 254-261.
  - 1993 The Butajira Project in Ethiopia: a nested case-referent study of under-five mortality and its public health determinants.  
*Bulletin of the World Health Organisation* 71(3-): 389-396.
- Duncan, M.E., et al.
- 1994 A socio-economic, clinical and serological study in an African city of prostitutes and women still married to their first husband.  
*Social Science and Medicine* 39(3): 323-333.
- Elisabeth Wolde Mariam
- 1987 *An Assessment of the Mother and Child Health Program at Yekatit 12 Hospital.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Fisseha Haile Meskal
- 1988 Health research and its organization in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 36, vol.1: 499-507.
- Fisseha Haile Meskal, et al.
- 1994 A survey of harmful traditional practices in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 495-506.
- Groenewold, W.G.F., S.P. de Jong & Araya Demissie
- 1989 Patterns in fertility and contraceptive use in Addis Ababa: follow-up survey among family-planning acceptors.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, IDR/DTRC (Research report).
- Groenewold, W.G.F. & Tilahun, M.
- 1990 Anthropometric indicators of nutritional status, socioeconomic factors and mortality in hospitalized children in Addis Ababa.  
*Journal of Biosocial Science* 21(1): 373-379.
- Hodes, R. & H. Kloos
- 1988 Health and medical care in Ethiopia.  
*New England Journal of Medicine* 219(14): 918-924.
- Jones, S.
- 1991 The Eritrean public health program - a model for rural Africa.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(2-3): 7-18.
- Kloos, H.
- 1990a Health aspects of resettlement in Ethiopia.  
*Social Science and Medicine* 30(6): 643-656.
  - 1990b Utilization of selected hospitals, health centres and health stations in central, southern and western Ethiopia.  
*Social Science and Medicine* 31(11): 1245-1249.
  - 1991 Buying drugs in Addis Ababa: a quantitative analysis.  
In: S. van der Geest and S.R. Whyte, eds. *The Context of Medicines in Developing Countries*, pp. 81-106. Amsterdam: Het Spinhuis.
  - 1992a The health impact of the 1984-85 Ethiopian resettlement program: three case studies.  
In: CV 23: 147-165.
  - 1992b Health impact of war in Ethiopia.

- Disasters* 16(4): 347-354. [Also in CV 32: 68-76.
- Kloos, H. & Zein Ahmed Zein
- 1991a *Health, Disease, Medicine and Famine in Ethiopia*.  
New York: Greenwood Press, 404 p.
  - 1991b AIDS and other STDs in Ethiopia: historical, social and epidemiological aspects.  
*African Urban Quarterly* 6(1-2): 36-43.
- Kloos, H. & Zein Ahmed Zein, eds.
- 1993 *The Ecology of Health and Disease in Ethiopia*.  
Boulder: Westview Press, 560 p.
- Kortmann, F.
- 1990 Psychiatric case finding in Ethiopia: shortcomings of the Self Reporting Questionnaire.  
*Culture, Medicine and Psychiatry* 14(3): 381-391.
- Lakew Woldetekle
- 1992 Effects of early psychosocial intervention on the development of children in a selected community in Addis Ababa.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 14(1): 44-69.
- Larsson, C.P.
- 1991 Risk behaviours for HIV infections: their occurrence and determinants in Jima town, southwestern Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Medical Journal* 29(3): 127-139.
- Lindtjørn, B.
- 1993 Nutritional status and risk of infection among Ethiopian children.  
*Journal of Tropical Pediatrics* 39(2): 76-82.
- Materia, E. et al.
- 1992 A community survey on maternal and child health services utilisation in rural Ethiopia.  
*European Journal of Epidemiology* 9(5): 511-516.
- Mekonnen, A.
- 1991 Organophosphate pesticide poisoning in 50 Ethiopian patients.  
*Ethiopian Medical Journal* 29(3): 109-118.
- Mekonnen Bishaw
- 1988 *Integrating Indigenous and Cosmopolitan Medicine in Ethiopia*.  
Carbondale: Southern Illinois University (Ph.D. thesis).
  - 1991 The role and status of women in traditional health care services in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 6: 55-66.
- Menassie, G.
- 1991 The use and values of wild plant products to the people of Bale.  
*Walia* 13: 21-28.
- Negussie, B.
- 1989 Health education and the role of women as educators of health.  
In: CV 36, vol.2: 379-387.
- Nerayo Teklemikael & Eyob Azaria
- 1983 Problems of health service delivery in Eritrea, Part 1.  
*Eritrean Medical Journal* 1(3): 3-11.
  - 1984 Problems of health service delivery in Eritrea, Part 2.

*Eritrean Medical Journal* 2(1): 12-24.

Olango, P. & F. Aboud

- 1990 Determinants of mothers' treatment of diarrhea in rural Ethiopia.  
*Social Science and Medicine* 31(11): 1245-1249.

Redda Tekle-Haimanot, et al.

- 1991 Attitudes of rural people in central Ethiopia and Eritrea toward epilepsy.  
*Social Science and Medicine* 32(2): 203-209.

Rezena Habtemariam & Tesfaye Seyoum

- 1983 The prevalent mental illnesses treated in St. Mary neuropsychiatric hospital.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 3(1): 35-52.

Sabo, L.E. & J.S. Kibirige

- 1989 Political violence and Eritrean health care.  
*Social Science and Medicine* 28(7): 677-684.

Samuel Tolessa

- 1986 *An Assessment of the Objectives and Services of Maternal and Child Health Programmes (A Case Study of Yeka MCH Centre)*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

Shreiber, S.

- 1995 Migration, traumatic bereavement and transcultural aspects of psychological healing: loss and grief of a refugee woman from Begameder county in Ethiopia.  
*British Journal of Medical Psychology* 68(2): 135-142.

Simonsen, P.E., A. Nega & P. Fury

- 1991 Intestinal schistosomiasis among children in a labour village of Wonji sugar estate, Ethiopia.  
*East African Medical Journal* 67(8): 532-539.

Slikkerveer, L.J.

- 1990 *Plural Medical Systems in the Horn of Africa: the Legacy of 'Sheikh' Hippocrates*.  
London: Kegan Paul International, 324 p.

Solomon Tafari, F.E. Aboud & C.P. Larsson

- 1991 Determinants of mental illness in a rural Ethiopian and Eritrean adult population.  
*Social Science and Medicine* 32(2): 197-201.

Spencer, B.G. & I. Winkowska

- 1991 A multivariate analysis of mortality in rural Africa.  
*African Studies Review* 34(2): 81-86.

Swinburne, C.

- 1990 Life at the end of the earth.  
*Focus on Africa* 3: 44-47.

Tesfaye, S.

- 1990 Survey of immunisation levels and factors affecting programme participation in Kaffa, southwestern Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Health Development* 4(1): 51-59.

Tirussew, T.

- 1990 Onset, bodily reactions, and psycho-social consequences of menarche among a group of Ethiopian girls.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Education* 11(2): 1-27.

- Walley, J., B. Teferra & M.A. McDonald  
1991 Integrating health services, the experience of NGO's in Ethiopia.  
*Health Policy and Planning* 6(4): 327-335.
- Yohannis, A.G., et al.  
1992 Child morbidity patterns in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Biosocial Science* 24(2): 143-155.
- Zahra Ibrahim  
1984 Notes from a barefoot doctor.  
*Eritrean Medical Journal* 2(1): 56-67.
- Zoosmann-Diskin, E.A.  
1991 Genetic affinities of Ethiopian and Eritrean Jews.  
*Israeli Journal of Medical Sciences* 27(5): 245-251.

## XIX. Ethnomedicine and Indigenous Knowledge

- Abbink, J.
- 1994 A note on Mänz traditional medicine in southern Käfa.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(3): 70-76.
  - 1995 Medicinal and ritual plants of the Ethiopian southwest: an account of recent research.  
*Indigenous Knowledge and Development Monitor* 3(2): 6-8.
- Kassam, A.
- 1991 La classification des plantes chez les Booran. Une etude préliminaire.  
*Bulletin des Etudes Africaines de l'INALCO* 8(16): 53-72.
- Makonnen Bishaw
- 1990 Promoting traditional medicine in Ethiopia and Eritrea: a brief historical review of government policy.  
*Social Science and Medicine* 33(2): 193-201.
- Mercier, J.
- 1993 Rencontres, fiches et savoirs. Le butin des zar.  
*Gradhiva* 14: 41-50.
- Mirgissa Kaba
- 1993 *Indigenous Medical Beliefs and Practices among the Oromo of Illubabor*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, School of Graduate Studies (M.A. thesis in Social Anthropology).
- Negussie, B.
- 1994a Traditions and development: contradictory or complementary forces in modern development?  
In: M. Sabour, ed. *Perspectives in Development*. Joensuu (Finland): Joensuu University Press.
  - 1994b Elderly Ethiopians' traditional knowledge: a resource in development.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 513-520.

## XX. Folklore, Magic, Oral Traditions

- Abbink, J.
- 1992 *Ch'at in popular culture: a 'prayer' from Harär, Ethiopia.*  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 89-93.
- Almedom, A.M.
- 1994 Drug-dazed Muslim women? The use of tchat among urban Gurage women in Ethiopia.  
 In: M. McDonald, ed. *Gender, Drink and Drugs*, pp. 198-220. Herndon, Va.: Berg Publishers.
- Hopfmann, J.
- 1992 *Altäthiopische Volksweisheiten im historischen Gewand: Legenden, Geschichten, Philosophien.*  
 Frankfurt/Main - New York: Verlag P.D. Lang.
- Kassam, A.
- 1989 Le Qaalluu et l'oiselle: vers une interprétation chamanique d'un cycle de contes Oromo.  
 In: *Graines de Parole: Puissance du Verbe et Traditions Orales. Textes offerts à Geneviève Calame-Griaule*, pp. 239-253. Paris: CNRS.
- Leiris, M.
- 1989 *La Possession et ses Aspects Théâtraux chez les Ethiopiens de Gondar.*  
 Montpellier: Fata Morgana [First edition: 1958].
- Leslau, W.
- 1990 Amharic love songs.  
*Paideuma* 36: 157-172.
- Lvova, E.
- 1994 Traditional beliefs of Ethiopian peoples: the stages and the tendency.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 830-839.
- Mercier, J.
- 1976 Les plus anciens rouleaux protecteurs éthiopiens de la Bibliothèque Nationale de Paris.  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 10: 227-242.
- 1992a Scénographie d'un puissant médicament.  
 In: J. Mercier & H. Marchal, eds., *Le Roi Salomon et les Maîtres du Regard. Art et Médecine en Ethiopie*, pp. 21-23. Paris: Editions de la Réunion des Musées Nationaux.
- 1992b Magie et société.  
 In: J. Mercier & H. Marchal, eds., *Le Roi Salomon et les Maîtres du Regard. Art et Médecine en Ethiopie*, pp. 24-26. Paris: Editions de la Réunion des Musées Nationaux.
- 1994 Le magicien en apôtre pervers, ou comment une lettré éthiopien (*däbtära*) légitimait sa pratique de la vaticination (*tenqwäla*).  
 In: CV 26, vol.1: 485-490.
- Mercier, J. & H. Marchal, eds.
- 1992 *Le Roi Salomon et les Maîtres du Regard. Art et Médecine en Ethiopie.*  
 Paris: Editions de la Réunion des Musées Nationaux, 229 p.
- Neugebauer, O.
- 1989 *Chronography in Ethiopic Sources.*  
 Vienna: Verlag der Österreichischen Wissenschaft, 151 p.

Pankhurst, R.

- 1989 The early history of Ethiopian horse-names.  
*Paideuma* 35: 197-206 (Afrika Studien I. Eike Haberland zum 65. Geburtstag).

Richter, R.

- 1991 Proverbs - an old literary tradition in Ethiopia.  
In: S. Pilaszewicz & E. Rzewuski, eds. *Unwritten Testimonies of the African Past*, pp. 137-149. Warsaw: University of Warsaw, Institute of Oriental Studies.

Seyoum Wolde

- 1990 The characterization of Tewodros in historical paintings.  
In: CV 1: 154-172 [in Amharic].

**XXI. Music**

Eyayu Lulseged

- 1994 Social, economic and political discontent in Ethiopia as reflected in contemporary Amharic songs (mid 1950s - mid 1970s).  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 27(2): 21-45.

Kimberlin, C.T.

- 1989 Ornaments and their classification as a determinant of technical ability and musical style.  
In: J.C. Djedje & W.G. Carter, eds., *African Musicology: Current Trends*. Vol. 1: 265-305. Los Angeles: African Studies Center, University of California.
- 1994 Traditions and transition in Ethiopian music: events as a catalyst for change.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 643-652.

Shelemyay, K.K.

- 1992 The musician and transmission of religious tradition: the multiple roles of the Ethiopian *däbtära*.  
*Journal of Religion in Africa* 22(3): 242-260.

Shelemyay, K.K. &amp; P. Jeffries, eds.

- 1994 *Ethiopian Christian Liturgical Chant. an Anthology*. 3 volumes.  
Madison: A-R Editions.

Timkehet Teffera

- 1994 *Music in the Central Highlands of Ethiopia*.  
Berlin: Department of Cultural Science and Musicology (Free University).

## XXII. Material Culture, Architecture, Arts and Crafts

### XXII.1. Religious art and architecture

- Abdullahi Mohammed Ahmed  
 1990 A survey of the Harar *djugel* (wall) and its gates.  
 In: CV 7: 321-334.
- Annequin, G.  
 1976 De quand datent l'église actuelle de Dabra Berhan Sellasé de Gondar et son ensemble de peintures?  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 10: 215-226.  
 1990 *Aux Sources du Nil Bleu. Enluminures et Peintures Chrétiennes du XIe au XVIe Siècle.*  
 Genève: Editions de Crémille, 2 volumes.
- Balicka-Witakowska, E.  
 1983 Le psautier éthiopien illustré de Belen Sägäd.  
 In: *Imagines Médiévales. Acta Universitatis Upsaliensis. Ars Suetica* 7.  
 1989 The iconography of the deposition in Ethiopian painting.  
 In: CV 37: 15-22.  
 1991 L'oiseau dans la cage: exemple éthiopien.  
*Orientalia Suecana* 40: 53-71.  
 1993 *La Crucifixion sans Crucifié dans l'Art Ethiopien.*  
 Stockholm: Graphic Systems.
- Benoit, M.  
 1979 Äthiopische Marienikonen und Marienhymnen.  
*Kirche und Schule in Äthiopien* 6: 8-19.
- Berry, L.  
 1989 Gondar-style architecture and its royal patrons.  
 In: CV 37: 123-130.
- Biasio, E.  
 1988 Äthiopien im Spiegel seiner Volksmalerei.  
 Zürich: Völkerkundemuseum der Universität Zürich.  
 1989 Die verborgene Wirklichkeit: drei äthiopische Maler der Gegenwart.  
 Zürich: Völkerkundemuseum der Universität Zürich.  
 1994a Art, culture and society - considerations on Ethiopian Church painting focussing on the 19th century.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 541-562.  
 1994b The burden of women - women artists in Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 304-334.
- Buxton, D.R.  
 1989 The attempt to reconstruct Axumite buildings.  
 In: CV 37: 121-122.
- Campbell, I.  
 1994 The church of Saint Täklä Haymanot at Däbrä Libanos.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(3): 4-11.
- Chojnacki, S.  
 1990 Nimbi in Ethiopian painting: their chronology and significance.  
*Paideuma* 36: 13-36.

- 1991 Les trois Hébreux dans la fournaise: une enquête iconographique dans la peinture éthiopienne.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 35: 13-40 (also in: CV 26, vol.1: 253-270].
- Cresti, F.
- 1990 Alcune note storiche su Massaua, con particolare riferimento ad un complesso religioso islamico: la moschea dello shayh Hammali.  
*Africa* (Roma) 45(3): 410-431.
- 1994 La mosquée du Shayh Hammali à Massaoua.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 303-315.
- Encyclopedia of World Art*
- 1961 Ethiopian art. In: *Encyclopedia of World Art*, vol. 5: 82-100.  
New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Girma Fisseha & R. Silverman
- 1994 Two generations of traditional painters: a biographical sketch of Qaneta Jembere Hailu and Marqos Jembere.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 369-379.
- Girma Kidane
- 1989 Four traditional Ethiopian painters and their life histories.  
In: CV 37: 72-77.
- Hecht, E.-D.
- 1989 The hand-crosses of the Institute of Ethiopian Studies: a project report.  
In: CV 37: 115-120.
- Hecht, E.-D., B. Benzing & Girma Kidane
- 1990 *Hand Crosses of the I.E.S. Collection*.  
Addis Ababa: Institute of Ethiopian Studies.
- Heldman, M.E.
- 1989 An Ewostatian style and the Gunda Gundé style in fifteenth century Ethiopian manuscript illustration.  
In: CV 37: 5-14.
- 1992a *The Marian Icons of the Painter Fere Seyon. Studies in Fifteenth-century Ethiopian Art, Patronage and Spirituality*.  
Glückstadt: Orientalia Biblica et Christiana, 280 p.
- 1992b Architectural symbolism, sacred geography and the Ethiopian Church.  
*Journal of Religion in Africa* 22(3): 222-241.
- 1994 Early Byzantine sculptural fragments from Adulis.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 239-252.
- Grierson, R., M.E. Heldman, & S. Munro-Hay, eds.
- 1993 *African Zion: the Sacred Art of Ethiopia*.  
New Haven - London: Yale University Press.
- Henze, P.B.
- 1989 Lake Zway - southern Christian outpost and repository of medieval Ethiopian art.  
In: CV 37: 30-40.
- Jäger, O.A.
- 1959 Mönche und Malereien in äthiopische Klöstern.  
*Monat* 12(135): 29-37.
- 1966 Die Schlösser von Gondar.  
*Merian* 19(10): 30-35.

- Jara H. Mariam  
 1990 An approach to the conservation of the historical town of Harar.  
 In: CV 7: 403-417.
- Juel-Jensen, B.  
 1989 An Aksumite survival in late medieval Ethiopian miniatures.  
 In: CV 37: 41-43.
- Langmuir, E. C.  
 1978 *Ethiopia: the Christian Art of an African Civilization.*  
 Salem: Peabody Museum.
- Leroy, J.  
 1968 L'évangéliaire éthiopien du couvent d'Abba Garima.  
*Cahiers Archéologiques* 11.
- Marx, A.  
 1994 Jesus carrying the cross: a discovery in the Haus Voelker und Kulturen Museum.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 401-408.
- Mercier, J.  
 1993 Die traditionelle Malerei in der Zeit der Kommunistischen Mengistu-Regierung (1974-1991).  
 In: *Athiopien in der volkstümlichen Malerei*, pp. 38-39. Stuttgart: Institut für Auslandsbeziehungen.  
 1994a Gera.  
 In: *Rencontres Africaines*. Paris: Institut du Monde Arabe, pp. 34-37.  
 1994b *Trésors de l'Art Chrétien Ethiopien/Christian Art Treasures of Ethiopia*. Thessaloniki: Institut Français, ca. 40 p.
- Moore, E.  
 1989 Ethiopian crosses from the twelfth to the sixteenth century.  
 In: CV 37: 110-114.
- Pankhurst, R.  
 1989 The Battle of Adwa (1986) as depicted by traditional Ethiopian artists.  
 In: CV 37: 78-103.
- Perczel, C.F.  
 1989 Ethiopian illuminated ornaments.  
 In: CV 37: 59-62.
- Playne, B.  
 1989 Reflections on the decoration of Bieta Mariam, Lalibela.  
 In: CV 37: 1-4.
- Raunig, W.  
 1989 Ethiopian folk art painting.  
 In: CV 37: 69-71.
- Ricci, L., ed.  
 1989 *Pittura Etiopica Tradizionale*.  
 Roma: Istituto Italo-Africano.
- Sauter, R.  
 1973 Ou en-est notre connaissance des églises rupestres d'Ethiopie.  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 8: 235-292.  
 1975 Eglises rupestres du Tigre.

*Annales d'Ethiopie* 10: 157-175.

- Scholz, P.
- 1989 Bemerkungen zur Ikonologie der sogenannten "Vier apokalyptischen Wesen" an dem Steinaltar der Dreifaltigkeitskapelle zu Lalibela.  
In: CV 37: 23-29.
- Seyoum Wolde
- 1989 The preservation and conservation of art works in present-day Ethiopia.  
In: CV 37: 131-134.
- Six, V.
- 1994 Der heilige Georg und das Mädchen: ein orientalisches Motiv und sein Weg nach Äthiopien.  
*Afrika und Übersee* 77(1): 9-30.
- Skrobucha, H.
- 1983 *Äthiopische Kreuze*.  
Greven.
- Spencer, D.
- 1989 The discovery of Brancaleone's paintings.  
In: CV 37: 53-55.
- Staudte, W.
- 1957 Iconographie de la légende éthiopienne de la Reine d'Azieb ou de Saba.  
*Journal de la Société des Africaniens* 27(1): 139-181.
- 1971 Les cinq clous du Christ et l'icone impériale éthiopienne.  
*Ethnologische Zeitschrift* 1: 4-26.
- Tedeschi, S.
- 1989 Le portrait inédit du negus Lebnä-Dengel ayant appartenu à l'historien Paolo Giovio.  
In: CV 37: 44-52.
- Zawdie Berhane
- 1989 A note on the history of traditional building materials of Ethiopia.  
In: CV 36, vol.2: 725-731.

## XXII.2. 'Secular' and modern art

*Association Française d'Action Artistique*

- 1974 *Ethiopie Millénaire: Préhistoire et Art Religieuse*.  
Paris: Association Française d'Action Artistique.

Benzing, B.

- 1994 Investigations into contemporary Ethiopian art, with special reference to painting.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 29-40.

Benzing, B. & E.-D. Hecht

- 1988 *Visitors' Manual*.  
Addis Ababa: Institute of Ethiopian Studies, 159 p.

Gamst, F.C.

- 1992 Zur Zufälligkeit der Entstehung neuer Kunststile: Ergänzungen zum Aufsatz über die sogenannten 'Fruchtbarkeitsidole' der Falascha von Abessinien.

*Zeitschrift für Ethnologie* 117: 117-118.

Girma Fisseha

- 1989 The hunt in Ethiopian folk art.  
In: CV 37: 104-109.

Hecht, E.-D.

- 1969 *The Pottery Collection of the Institute of Ethiopian Studies Museum.*  
Addis Ababa: Institute of Ethiopian Studies.
- 1992 Basketwork of Harar.  
*African Study Monographs, Supplementary Issue* 18, 39 p., 16 plates.

*Institute of Ethiopian Studies*

- 1989 *Museum Catalogue Guide.*  
Addis Ababa: Institute of Ethiopian Studies, 107 p.

Kindred, W.

- 1994 Contemporary Ethiopian woodcuts in social context.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 295-301.

Leroy, J.

- 1973 *Ethiopie: Archéologie et Culture.*  
Paris: Desclée de Brouwer.

Mordini, A.

- 1957 Un tissu musulman du Moyen-Age provenant de Dabra Damo.  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 2: 75-83.

Pankhurst, R.

- 1989 Secular themes in Ethiopian ecclesiastical manuscripts: a catalogue of illustrations of historical and ethnographic interest in the British Library.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 22: 31-64.
- 1991 Secular themes in Ethiopian ecclesiastical manuscripts: II.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 24: 47-69.
- 1992 Secular themes in Ethiopian ecclesiastical manuscripts: III. A catalogue of illustrations of historical and ethnographic interest in the Library of the Institute of Ethiopian Studies.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 25: 49-72.
- 1993 Secular themes in Ethiopian ecclesiastical manuscripts: IV. A catalogue of illustrations of historical and ethnographic interest in the Juel-Jensen collection.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 26(2): 81-95.
- 1994 Emperor Tewodros II and the Battle of Mäqdäla (1868) as depicted in Ethiopian popular art.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 281-293.

Sahlström, B.

- 1990 *Political Posters in Ethiopia and Mozambique: Visual Imagery in a Revolutionary Context.*  
Stockholm: Almqvist & Wiksell, x + 179 p.

Seyoum Wolde

- 1986 Problems of historiography on Black African Christian art: the case of medieval Ethiopia. In: J.O. Okpaku, A.E. Opubor & B.O. Oloruntimehin, eds., *The Arts and Civilizations of Black and African Peoples*. Vol. I, *Black Civilization and the Arts*, pp. 54-63. Lagos: Center for Black and African Arts and Civilization.

Tayye Tadesse

- 1984 *Short Biographies of Some Well-known Ethiopian Artists, 1869-1957.*

Addis Ababa: Kuraz Publishing Agency [Amharic edition: 1991].

### **XXII.3. Material culture and crafts**

- Escher, R. & R. Helmboldt  
 1988 Wallaga Museum öffnete seine Türen.  
*Ethnographisch-Archäologische Zeitschrift* 29: 489-504.
- Fecadu Gadamu  
 1986 The national and social roles of Ethiopian material culture.  
 In: J.O. Okpaku, A.E. Opubor & B.O. Oloruntimehin, eds., *The Arts and Civilizations of Black and African Peoples*. Vol. I, *Black Civilization and the Arts*, pp. 118-129. Lagos: Center for Black and African Arts and Civilization.
- Gervers, M.  
 1990 Cotton and cotton-weaving in Meroitic Nubia and medieval Ethiopia.  
*Textile History* 21(1): 13-30.
- Gill, D.  
 1991 *The Coinage of Ethiopia, Eritrea and Italian Somalia*.  
 Garden City, N.Y.: Gill, xiv + 342 p.
- Hecht, E.-D.  
 1992 Basketwork of Harar.  
*African Study Monographs* (Kyoto), Supplementary Issue 18, 39 pp.
- Sobania, N.W., et al.  
 1993 *Art of Everyday Life in Ethiopia and Northern Kenya. From the collection of Neil W. Sobania*.  
 Holland, Mi.: Hope College, DePree Art Center & Gallery, 48 p.
- Spring, C.  
 1993 The Horn of Africa. In: ----, *African Arms and Armour*, pp. 94-106. London: British Museum Press.
- Strecker, I.  
 1994 Museum of South Omo cultural and natural heritage: principles of construction.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(3): 121-127.

### **XXII.4. Literature**

- Akalu Getaneh  
 1990 Pre-Fascist dramatic technique: an incipient attempt.  
 In: CV 7: 421-432.
- Amsalu Akllilu  
 1994 Early Ethiopian writers as modernizers of Amharic.  
*Afrika und Übersee* 77: 283-296.
- Balashova, G.  
 1994 The evolution of poetic language in Ethiopian drama.  
*Afrika und Übersee* 77: 273-281.
- Bereket Habte Sellasie  
 1993 *Riding the Whirlwind: an Ethiopian Story of Love and Revolution*.

Trenton, N.J.: Red Sea Press, 331 p. [Novel].

- Berhanou Abebe  
 1970 Distiques amhariques.  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 8: 89-102.
- Fekade Azeze  
 1994 Some aspects of peasant response to famine in Ethiopian oral poetry: the case of northern Shäwa.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 335-368.
- Kane T.L.  
 1992 A TPLF literary work.  
 In: CV 41: 149-155.  
 1994 The female soldier in Tigrinya literature.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 380-400.
- Menghistu Lemma  
 1988 A possible role for Geez *gene* in Ethiopia vernacular poetry.  
 In: CV 36, vol.1: 585-589.
- Pankhurst, A.  
 1990 Ammakäläc Denqu, the amazing jigger flea: Amharic couplets interpreting a settler environment.  
 In: CV 7: 461-478.  
 1994 Indigenising Islam in Wällo: *ajäm*, Amharic verse written in Arabic script.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 257-276.
- Pankhurst, R.  
 1993 Imaginative writings on Ethiopia and the Horn of Africa: supplement and update.  
*Africa* (Roma) 48(2): 267-284.
- Ricci, L.  
 1990 Qualche osservazione sul tradure in amarico.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 34: 207-215.  
 1990 Wolf Leslau e la lessicografia etiopica.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 34: 169-206.
- Tadesse Adera  
 1995 From apologist to critic: the dilemma of Bealu Girma.  
*Northeast African Studies* 2(1) N.S.: 135-144.
- Tadesse Adera & Ali Jimale Ahmed, eds.  
 1994 *Silence is not Golden. A Critical Anthology of Ethiopian Literature.*  
 Lawrenceville, N.J.: Red Sea Press.
- Taye Assefa  
 1988 Dreams in Amharic prose fiction.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 21: 155-183.  
 1989 Detective fiction in Amharic.  
*Northeast African Studies* 11(3): 13-33.
- Yonas Admassu  
 1992 The moral imperative in revolution-making: a critical review of *Riding the Whirlwind*.  
*Ufahamu* (Los Angeles) 20(1): 85-94.

### XXIII. Christian and Hagiographical Literature

- Bausi, A.
- 1990 Alcune considerazioni sul "Senodos" etiopico.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 34: 5-73.
  - 1992a *Il Senodos Etiopico: Edizione Critica e Traduzione dei Testi Pseudoapostolici Inediti.*  
Napoli: Istituto Universitario Orientale, 678 p. (Doctoral thesis).
  - 1992b Heritage and originality in the Ethiopian Sinodos.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 25: 15-33.
  - 1994 The critical edition of the Ethiopic Senodos. Some preliminary remarks.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 346-351.
- Beylot, R.
- 1984 *Testamentum Domini Ethiopien. Edition et Traduction.*  
Louvain: Peeters.
  - 1988 Hermas: le pasteur. Quelques variantes inédites de la version éthiopienne.  
In: *Mélanges A. Guillaumont. Contributions à l'Etude des Christianismes Orientaux.* Genève.
  - 1990 Actes des Pères et Frères de Dabra Garzen: introduction et instructions spirituelles et théologiques d'Estifanos.  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 15: 7-43.
  - 1991 Les actes de Gabra Masih I (ca. 1419-1522), troisième chef du mouvement stéphanite.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 35: 5-12.
- Black, M. & J.C. Vanderkam
- 1985 *The Book of Enoch or I Enoch. A New English Edition with Commentary and Textual Notes.*  
Leiden: Brill.
- Cerulli, E.
- 1962 Gli atti di Zena Marqos, monaco etiopico del secolo XIV.  
*Studi e Testi* 219-220: 191-212.
- Fusella, L.
- 1981 Libro di Enoc.  
In: P. Sacchi, ed., *Apocrifi dell'Antico Testamento*, vol. 1. Torino.
  - 1994 *Mashafa Heywat et Mangada Samay* d'après onze manuscrits inédits.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 363-367.
- Getatchew Haile
- 1981 The letters of Archbishops Mika'el and Gabre'el concerning the observance of Saturday.  
*Journal of Semitic Studies* 27: 73-78.
  - 1982 Writings of Abba Giorgis Säglawi from two unedited miracles of Mary.  
*Orientalia Christiana Periodica* 48: 65-91.
  - 1990 The translation of the relics of Abunä Fileppos of Däbrä Libanos of Shoa.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 34: 75-113.
  - 1994 Builders of churches and authors of hymns - makers of history in the Ethiopian Church.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 369-375.
- Gori, A.
- 1991 La "Silloge" de Shâh Zäkkareyas (analisi preliminare). Contributo allo studio della polemica cristiana contro l'Islam in Etiopia.

*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 35: 73-134.

- Hoffmann, J.
- 1969 *Die Äthiopische Johannesapocalypse kritisch untersucht.*  
Louvain: Corpus Scriptorum Christianorum Orientalium (no. 297).
- Klijn, A.F.J.
- 1981 Textual criticism of IV Ezra. State of affairs and possibilities.  
*Society of Biblical Literature, Seminar Papers* 20: 217-227. Chicago.
- Knibb, M.A.
- 1988 Hebrew and Syriac elements in the Ethiopic version of Ezekiel?  
*Journal of Semitic Studies* 33: 11-35.
- 1989 The Ethiopic text of Ezekiel and the excerpts in *Gebra Hemamat*.  
*Journal of Semitic Studies* 34: 443-458.
- Lusini, G.
- 1994 Problèmes du mouvement eustathéen.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 353-357.
- Maehlum, H. & S. Uhlig
- 1992 *Die äthiopische Version der Gefangenschaftsbriebe des Paulus.*  
Stuttgart: F. Steiner Verlag, 160 p.
- Marrassini, P.
- 1989 Quarto libro di Ezra.  
In: P. Sacchi, ed., *Apocrifi dell'Antico Testamento*, vol. 2: 253-254. Torino.
- 1994 Le *Gadla Yemrahanna Krestos*. Aperçu préliminaire.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 337-343.
- Pedersen, K. Stoffregen
- 1994 *Traditional Ethiopian Exegesis of the Book of Psalms.*  
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 400 p.
- Perrone, L.
- 1983 Note critiche (e "autocritiche") sull'edizione del testo etiopico dell'Ascensione di Isaia.  
In: ----, *Isaia, il Diletto e la Chiesa. Visione ed Esegesi Profetica Cristiano-primitiva nell'Ascensione di Isaia*, pp. 77-93. Brescia.
- Piovanelli, P.
- 1985 Il testo e le traduzioni dell'Enoch etiopico, 1976-1987.  
*Henoch* 10: 85-95.
- 1990 Un nouveau témoin éthiopien de l'Ascension d'Isaïe et de la Vie de Jérémie.  
*Henoch* 12: 347-363.
- 1993 Les aventures des apocryphes en Ethiopie.  
*Apocrypha* 4: 197-224.
- 1994a Les controverses théologiques sous le roi Zar'a Ya'qob (1434-1468) et la mise en place du monophysisme éthiopien.  
In: A. le Boulec, ed., *La Controverse et ses Formes*, pp. 189-228. Paris.
- 1994b Nouvelles perspectives dans l'étude des "apocryphes" éthiopiens traduits du grec.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 323-330.
- Uhlig, S.
- 1989 Damians Schrift über Glaube, Religion und Sitte der Äthiopier aus dem Jahre 1540.  
*Bibliotheca Orientalis* 46 (5-6): 553-559.
- 1994 The last chapter of Acts in the Ethiopic version.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 319-322.

- Uhlig, S. & G. Bühring  
1994 *Damian de Góis' Bericht über Glaube und Sitten der Äthiopier.*  
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 296 p.
- Ullendorff, E., ed.  
1987 *The Ethiopian Book of Enoch. A New Edition in the Light of the Aramaic Dead Sea Fragments*, 2 volumes. Oxford.
- Vanderkam, J.C., ed.  
1987 The textual base for the Ethiopic translation of 1 Enoch.  
In: *Working with no Data. Semitic and Egyptian Studies to Th. O. Lambdin*, pp.  
247-262. Winona Lake.  
1989 *The Book of Jubilees*. Louvain: Corpus Scriptiorum Christianum Orientalium.  
Vol. 510-511 (Scriptores Aethiopices 87-88).

## XXIV. Religion and Missions

- Abbas Haji  
 1991 Le rôle du culte de Chaikh Hussein dans l'Islam des Arssi (Ethiopie).  
*Islam et Sociétés au Sud du Sahara* 5: 21-42.
- Abdussamad Ahmed  
 1994 Popular Islam in twentieth century Africa: the Muslims of Gondar, 1900-1935.  
 In: Said S. Samatar, ed. *In the Shadow of Conquest. Islam in Colonial Northeast Africa*, pp. 102-116. Trenton, N.J.: Red Sea Press.
- Ayyele Teclehaymanot, Abba  
 1981 Un faro di luce cristiano brilla da secoli sull'Ogaden.  
*Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 2: 56-64.
- Bandrès, J.L.  
 1984 The Ethiopian Anaphora of the Apostles: historical considerations.  
*Proche-Orient Chrétien* 36: 6-13.
- Bausi, A. & G. Lusini  
 1994 Appunti in margine a una nuova ricerca sui conventi eritrei.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 36: 5-36.
- Bausi, A., G. Lusini & I. Taddia  
 1993 Materiali di studio dal Sära'ē (Eritrea): le istituzioni monastiche e la struttura della proprietà fondaria.  
*Africa* (Roma) 48(3): 446-463.  
 1995 Eritrean monastic institutions as "lieux de mémoire" and source of history.  
*Africa* (Roma) 50(3): 265-276.
- Belete Mengistu  
 1972 *A Short Biography of Abunā Matéwos, 1881-1926*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Haile Sellassie I University (B.A. essay).
- Böll, V.  
 1991 Thoughts on Zeqwala and the Syrian goddess Atargatis.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* (Addis Ababa) 1(1): 16.
- Bureau, J.  
 1993 L'Eglise, la nation et l'Etat éthiopiens.  
 In: J.-P. Chrétien, ed. *L'Invention Réligieuse en Afrique. Histoire et Religion en Afrique Noire*, pp. 393-408. Paris: ACCT - Karthala.
- Bushell, W., Baidemariam Desta & K. Bushell  
 1994 From hagiography to ethnography via psychophysiology: towards an understanding of advanced Ethiopian Christian ascetics.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 41-60.
- Crummey, D.  
 1978 Orthodoxy and imperial reconstruction in Ethiopia, 1854-1878.  
*Journal of Theological Studies* 19(2).
- Dejene Areo  
 1990 How holy are holidays in Ethiopia? An enquiry into the extent to which Saints' days are observed among followers of the Orthodox Christian Church.  
 In: CV 7: 165-176.

- Donzel, E. van
- 1969 *Enqasa Amin (La Porte de la Foi). Apologie Ethiopienne du Christianisme contre l'Islam à partir du Coran.* Introduction, Texte Critique, Traduction. Leiden: E.J. Brill (Ph.D. dissertation).
  - 1986 L'Islam en Ethiopie: résumé des conférences.  
*La Transmission du Savoir dans le Monde Musulman Périphérique* (Paris) 5: 26-43.
- Eyayu Lulseged
- 1990 Why do the Orthodox Christians in Ethiopia identify their faith with their nation?  
In: CV 7: 3-12.
- Forslund, E.
- 1993 *The Word of God in Ethiopian Tongues: Rethorical Features in the Preaching of the Ethiopian Evangelical Church Mekane Yesus.*  
Uppsala: International Tryk AB.
- Getie Gelaye
- 1991 My impression of Dagala: a ceremony on Mount Zeqwala.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* (Addis Ababa) 1(1): 11-12.
- Gezahgeln Petros
- 1994 Symbolic representations at Zeqwala rituals: religious syncretism?  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(3): 37-41.
- Gnerre, M.
- 1991 Sacred volcano lakes: reflections comparing Zeqwala and Nemi.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* (Addis Ababa) 1(1): 17-18.
- Gorgorios, Abba
- 1994 Social ministry of the Ethiopian Orthodox Church in the past and the present.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 391-396.
- Gstrein, H.
- 1971a Anschluss (der äthiopischen Kirche) an der Weltorthodoxie.  
*Wort in der Welt* 51: 16-18.
  - 1971b Äthiopische Kirche unter neue Führung.  
*Wort und Wahrheit* 26(5): 456-459.
- Haile Mariam Larebo
- 1987 The Ethiopian Orthodox Church and politics in the twentieth century, part I.  
*Northeast African Studies* 9(3): 1-17.
  - 1988a The Ethiopian Orthodox Church and politics in the twentieth century, part II.  
*Northeast African Studies* 10(1): 1-23.
  - 1988b The Ethiopian Orthodox Church.  
In: P. Ramet, ed., *Eastern Christianity and Politics in the Twentieth Century*, pp. 375-399, 450-452. Durham: Duke University Press.
- Hailu Pietros
- 1978 *Breve Storia della Liturgia Etiopica.*  
Roma.
- Hussein Ahmed
- 1992 The historiography of Islam in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Islamic Studies* 3(1): 15-46.
  - 1993 Trends and issues in the history of Islam in Ethiopia.  
In: N. Alkali, et al., eds. *Islam in Africa*, pp. 205-220. Ibadan: Spectrum Books.

- 1994a The life and career of Shaykh B. Talha Ja'far (c. 1853-1934).  
 In: CV 26, vol.1: 567-576 [Also appeared in: *Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 22(1989): 13-30].
- 1994b Islam and Islamic discourse in Ethiopia (1973-1993).  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 775-801.
- Kaplan, S.**
- 1992 Indigenous categories and the study of world religions in Ethiopia: the case of the Beta Israel (Falasha).  
*Journal of Religion in Africa* 22(3): 208-221.
- 1993 The invention of the Ethiopian Jews: three models.  
*Cahiers d'Etudes Africaines* 132: 645-658.
- Kefelew Zelleke**
- 1991 *Worte aus Alten Brunnen (Äthiopische Volksweisheiten)*.  
 Aachen: Bergmoser & Holler Verlag, 40 p.
- 1993 *Die Freude Äthiopiens*.  
 Aachen: Missio Aktuell, 64 p.
- 1995 Von Ikonen und Hymnen in Äthiopien.  
 Trier: Aphorisma (Kleine Schriftenreihe Heft 21, 8 p.)
- Kefelew Zelleke & A. Marx**
- 1992 *Das Licht Seiner Geburt (Weihnachten in Äthiopien)*.  
 Wuppertal: Kiefel Verlag, 64 p.
- Kropp, M.**
- 1988 Armenische Osterfestberechnung in Äthiopien zur Zeit von Kaiser Lebna Dengel oder: Russica non leguntur.  
*Oriens Christianus* 72: 203-207.
- Kur, S.**
- 1994 Les Stéphanites à la lumière des *Actes de Gunda-Gunde*.  
 In: CV 26, vol.1: 359-361.
- Launhardt, J.**
- 1982 *Uns erschrecken die Trommeln nicht mehr*.  
 Erlangen: Verlag der Evangelisch-Lutherischen Mission, 216 p.
- Lazzarini, V.**
- 1981 P. Giuseppe Sapeto e la ripresa cattolica in Abessinia.  
*Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 2: 65-80.
- Lusini, G.**
- 1993 *Studi sul Monachesimo Eustaziano, Secoli XIV-XV*.  
 Napoli: Istituto Universitario Orientale.
- 1993b Cristianesimo ed Esperienza monastica in Etiopia: il caso dei eustaziani.  
*Cristianesimo nella Storia* 14: 13-31.
- Mikre Sellassie, G.A.**
- 1993 The Bible and its canon in the Ethiopian Orthodox Church.  
*Bible Translator: Technical Papers* 44(1): 111-123.
- Mirgissa Kaba**
- 1991 Pilgrimage to Zeqwala Abbo.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* (Addis Ababa) 1(1): 3-4.
- 1994 A brief account of the visit to Bokku Tule and the "argumentative blessing".  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(3): 42-43.

- Mohammed Hassen
- 1994 Islam as a resistance ideology among the Oromo of Ethiopia: the Wallo case, 1700-1900.  
In: Said S. Samatar, ed. *In the Shadow of Conquest. Islam in Colonial Northeast Africa*, pp. 75-101. Trenton, N.J.: Red Sea Press.
- Moten, R.
- 1993 Islam in Ethiopia: an analytical survey.  
In: N. Alkali, et al., eds. *Islam in Africa*, pp. 221-231. Ibadan: Spectrum Books.
- Pankhurst, A.
- 1991b Fieldtrip to Mount Zeqwala, 14-15 October 1990.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* (Addis Ababa) 1(1): 5-10.
- 1991b A young girl's prophecy on Mount Zeqwala in 1911.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* (Addis Ababa) 1(1): 19-21.
- 1994a Däbrä Libanos pilgrimages past and present, the mystery of the bones and the legend of Saint Täklä Haymanot.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(3): 14-36.
- 1994b Reflections on pilgrimages in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 933-954.
- Pedersen, K. (Stoffregen)
- 1983 *The History of the Ethiopian Community in the Holy Land from the Time of Emperor Tewodros II till 1974*.  
Jerusalem: Tantur Oecumenical Institute for Theological Research.
- 1989 The *mälke*, an Ethiopian prayer form with Latin origin?  
In: CV 36, vol.2: 547-560.
- 1990 The incarnation according to the Ethiopian Orthodox Catechism.  
In: E. Keck, et al., eds., *Living Waters. Scandinavian Orientalistic Studies presented to Prof. Dr. Frede Lokkegaard*, pp. 259-263. Copenhagen.
- 1994 Les moniales éthiopiennes à Jérusalem - *Mahbär et Qurit*.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 383-390.
- 1995 *Die Äthiopische Kirche von Afrika bis nach Jerusalem*.  
Trier: Aphorisma.
- Pelizzari, E.
- 1992 Due riti di possessione a confronto: il culto di Sheekh Xussen e il Mingis.  
*Africa* (Roma) 47(3): 355-374.
- 1993 L'Islam popolare in Etiopia: il pellegrinaggio di Shaikh Hussain.  
*Africa* (Roma) 43(3): 382-395.
- Raineri, O.
- 1986a Celebrazione del matrimonio nel rito etiopico.  
In: G. Farnedi, ed., *La Celebrazione Cristiano del Matrimonio. Simboli e Testi*, pp. 307-341. Roma: Studia Anselmiana.
- 1986b L'inno mariano etiopico 'Bese'et anti' (Beata sei) del Sebhate Fequr (Celebrazione del diletto).  
*Orientaliana Christiana Periodica* 52: 421-431.
- 1986c Libri di uso prevalentemente liturgico tra i mss. "Cerulli etiopici" della Vaticana.  
*Ephemeridas Liturgicae* 100(2): 171-185.
- Saeversos, O.
- 1974 *On Church-Mission Relations in Ethiopia 1944-1979, with special reference to the Evangelical Church Mekane Yesus*.  
Drammen (Sweden): Studia Missionalia Uppsala 27.

- Shenk, C.E.  
 1993 The demise of the Church in North Africa and Nubia and its survival in Egypt and Ethiopia: a question of contextualization?  
*Missiology* 21(2): 131-154.
- Sindima, H.J.  
 1991 Africa's Christian heritage: some notes on Christianity in Ethiopia.  
*African Theological Journal* 20(2): 109-122.
- Six, V.  
 1989 Kategorien der äthiopischen Zaubertexte.  
*Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft* 139(2): 310-317.
- Solomon Tena  
 1988 *Yeka Mikael Church: a Brief History, 1846-1974*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (B.A. essay).
- Sumner, C.  
 1989a La philosophie éthiopienne d'origine grecque.  
*Ethiopiques* 6(1): 3-27.  
 1989b The social ethnic of Walde Heywat.  
 In: CV 36, vol.2: 173-188.  
 The Ethiopian understanding of human beings.  
 In: CV 7: 335-344.  
 1991 Ethiopian wisdom literature.  
*Journal of Humanities* 5: 87-107.  
 1994 New directions in research in Ethiopian philosophy.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 418-439.
- Taft, R., SJ  
 1984 The Ethiopian Rite.  
 In: *The Liturgy of the Hours in East and West. The Origins of the Divine Office and its Meaning for Today*, pp. 261-271. Collegeville, Minn.: St. John's Abbey.
- Tekle-Tsadik Mekouria  
 1994 L'influence du roi David et de son Psautier en Ethiopie.  
 CV 26, vol.1: 145-153.
- Tsegaye Berhane  
 1989 *The Holy Trinity Cathedral, Addis Ababa (c. 1930 to 1974)*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (B.A. essay).
- Witakowski, W.  
 1989/90 Syrian influences in Ethiopian culture.  
*Orientalia Suecana* 38-39: 191-202.
- Workineh Kelbessa  
 1994 Foreign influence and its impact on Ethiopian philosophy.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 440-450
- Wudu Tafete  
 1989 *The Twin Churches of Raguel (1887 to 1985)*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (B.A. essay).
- Yaqob Beyene  
 1989 La dottrina della Chiesa etiopica e il "Libro del Mistero" di Giyorgis di Sagla.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 33: 35-88.

- Zanetti, U.  
1993 Note sur "Ibnodi nây nân" dans la *Semaine Sainte* éthiopienne.  
*Orientalia Christiana Periodica* 59(2): 507-510.

## XXIII. Ethnology and Anthropology

### XXIII.1. General studies on society and culture

- Abbas Hajj**
- 1982 *The History of Arsi, 1880-1935.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
  - 1993 *L'Etat et les Crises d'Intégration Nationale en Ethiopie Contemporaine.*  
Talence: Université de Bordeaux, Centre d'Etude d'Afrique Noire (Travaux et Documents no. 37), 51 p.
- Abbink, J.**
- 1991 The deconstruction of 'tribe': ethnicity and politics in southwestern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 24: 1-21.
  - 1992 Anthropological and ethno-historical research on south-west Ethiopia: the need for integrative synthesis.  
*Bulletin de la Maison des Etudes Ethiopiennes* (Addis Ababa) 1: 22-44.
  - 1994 'Tribal' violence, peacemaking and ethnology: a comment.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 1-8.
- Ahmed Hassen Omer**
- 1987 *Aspects of the History of Efrata-Jille Warada (Shoa Region) with Particular Reference to the 20th Century.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Ahmed Yusuf Farah**
- 1994 Reconciled Geri and Jarso clans resettled in Jijiga: an agricultural rehabilitation programme.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(3): 59-65
- Akopian, G.**
- 1994 The problem of the peculiarity of the aesthetic consciousness of the Ethiopian people.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 691-702.
- Alvarsson, J.-A., S. Johanson & L. Linde**
- 1989 *Renewable Energy Sources among Pastoralists in Southern Ethiopia.*  
Stockholm: The Mission Institute PMU - PMU Interlife, 214 p.
- Aman Seifedin**
- 1987 *The Muslim Community of Goba: 1890-1960.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Amborn, H.**
- 1989 Agricultural intensification in the Burji-Konso cluster of southwestern Ethiopia.  
*Azania* 24: 71-83.
  - 1990 *Differenzierung und Integration. Vergleichende Untersuchungen zu Spezialisten und Handwerkern in Süd-Athiopischen Agrargesellschaften.*  
Munich: Trickster Verlag, 476 p.
  - 1994 Rethinking one's own culture (emic and etic considerations).  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 773-790.
- Assefa Tolera**
- 1995 *Ethnic Integration and Conflict: the Case of Indigenous Oromo and Amhara Settlers in Aaroo Addis Alem, Kiramu Area, Northeastern Wellega.*

Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, School of Graduate Studies (M.A. thesis in Social Anthropology).

Atieb Ahmed Dafallah

- 1973 *Sheikh Khojele al-Hassen and the History of Bela Shangul, 1825-1938.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

Braukämper, U.

- 1992 Aspects of religious syncretism in Southern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Religion in Africa* 22(3): 194-207.

Bureau, J.

- 1989 Représentions ethniques de l'espace éthiopien entre l'Africa Orientale Italiana et la république populaire et démocratique d'Ethiopie.  
In: CV 15: 223-233.
- 1992 Ethiopie: images et reflets.  
In: J. Mercier & H. Marchal, eds., *Le Roi Salomon et les Maîtres du Regard. Art et Médecine en Ethiopie*, p. 23. Paris: Editions de la Réunion des Musées Nationaux.
- 1993 Quatre textes relatifs à l'histoire des peuples ométo à la fin du XIXe siècle.  
*Bulletin de la Maison des Etudes Ethiopiennes* 3: 81-101.
- 1994 À propos de l'inventaire des nationalités éthiopiennes.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 501-511.

Chenevière, A.

- 1989 *Ethiopie: Berceau de l'Humanité.*  
Paris: Editions Denoël, 119 p.

Fellman, J.

- 1992 Language and national identity: Amharic in Ethiopia.  
*Research in African Literatures* 23(1): 173-174.

Gamst, F.C.

- 1988 The third seal opened and the black horseman emerged: an historic cultural ecology of Ethiopian poverty and famine.  
*Peasant studies* 15: 103-116.

Getnet Bekelle

- 1994 The state, markets and ethnic groups: migration and rural-urban integration in Gurage history.  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 709-722.

Griaule, M.

- 1991 *Les Flambeurs d'Hommes.*  
Paris: Berg International, 188 p. (First edition: 1931).

Haile Mariam Goshu

- 1970 *The Kingdom of Abba Jifar II (1861-1934).*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

Hansema Hamera

- 1983 *Internal History of Dirashe, Gidole.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

Ismagilova, R.

- 1994 Traditional structures in the current ethno-cultural processes of Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 871-889.

- James, W.  
1989 Kings, commoners and the ethnographic imagination in Sudan and Ethiopia.  
In: R. Fardon, ed., *Localizing Strategies. Regional Traditions of Ethnographic Writing*, pp. 96-136. Washington: Smithsonian Institution Press - Edinburgh: Scottish Academic Press.
- Joussaume, F.  
1988 Sur l'infibulation ou mutilation des organs génitaux de la femme chez les peuples de la Mer Rouge et du Golfe d'Aden.  
*Revue d'Anthropologie* 14.
- Lewis, H.S.  
1993 Ethnicity in Ethiopia: the view from below (and from the South, East and West).  
In: CV 30: 158-178.
- Menghistu Lemma  
1964 Snatch and run, or marriage by abduction.  
*Ethiopia Observer* 7 (3-4).
- Mesfin Dejene  
1986 *The Afar and the Issa of Hararghe Region and their Conflict, 1945-1977*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of History (Senior essay).
- Natsoulas, A.  
1994 The game of Mancala with reference to commonalities among the peoples of Ethiopia and in comparison with other African peoples: rules and strategies.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 653-664.
- Ogee Geleto  
1980 *A History of the Ittu Kum-Billah Movement*.  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Pankhurst, A.  
1993 Migration, ethnicity and conflict resolution - the case of Ethiopia.  
In: A. Hurskainen, ed. *Social Science and Conflict Analysis*, pp. 160-182.  
Helsinki.
- Pedys, A. de  
1990 Tribalismo e instabilità politica in Corno d'Africa.  
*Africa* (Roma) 45(4): 658-664.
- Poluha, E.  
1994 Publicity and the wielding of power - a case from Gojjam, Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 954-965.
- Quirin, J.  
1994 Ethnic history in the Northwest: who were the Zallan?  
In: CV 33, vol.1: 868-879.
- Schlee, G.  
1994 Islam and the *Gada* system as conflict-shaping forces in southern Oromia.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 975-997.
- Solomon Gashaw  
1993 Nationalism and ethnic conflict in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 30: 138-157.

- Stoffregen Pedersen, K.  
 1990 *Les Éthiopiens.*  
 N.p. (Turnhout): Éditions Brepols, 197 pp.
- Strecker, I.  
 1994 The predicaments of war and peace in Southern Omo.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 299-308.
- Tadesse Tamrat  
 1994 Ethiopia in miniature: the peopling of Gojam.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 951-962.
- Takkele Taddese  
 1994 Do the Amhara exist as a separate ethnic group?  
 In: CV 33, vol.2: 168-187.
- Tibebe Eshete  
 1994 The *sedgo* institution of the Amhara and the Somali: ethnic partnership and discordance.  
 In: CV 33, vol.1: 993-1004.
- Tsehai Berhane Sellassie  
 1991 On grass and ritual.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* (Addis Ababa) 1(1): 13-15.
- Tubiana, J.  
 1991 Zar and buda in northern Ethiopia.  
 In: I.M. Lewis, A. Al-Safi & S. Hurreiz, eds. *Women's Medicine: the Zar-bori Cult in Africa and Beyond*, pp. 19-33. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Workwoha Mekonnen  
 1986 *Marriage Practice among the Muslims of Dessie.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Yilma Kebede  
 1989 *Yädabbo sem*: a wedding custom in Ethiopia.  
*Africa* (Roma) 44(1): 95-101.
- Zekarias Megiso  
 1989 *Dawro: a Short Survey of Society and Economy in the Second Half of the 19th Century.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

## XXIII.2. Various ethnic groups

### AFAR

- Assefa Tewodros  
 1995 *The Sedentary Afar of North Eastern Ethiopia: Economy and Relations with Neighbouring Highlanders.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, School of Graduate Studies (M.A. thesis in Social Anthropology).
- Ayele Gebre Mariam  
 1987 Labour inputs and time allocation among the Afar.  
*Nomadic Peoples* 23: 37-56.

- Chailley, M.**  
 1980 *Notes sur les Afar de la Région de Tadjoura*.  
 Paris: Académie des Sciences d'Outre-Mer.
- Chédeville, E.**  
 1994 Groupes de descendance, groupes territoriaux et commandements traditionnels chez les Afar.  
 In: CV 26, vol.1: 461-464.
- Dilleyta, A.M.**  
 1989 Les Afars: la fin du nomadisme?  
*Politique Africaine* 34: 51-62.
- Ferry, R.**  
 1994 Groupes de descendance et groupes territoriaux en pays afar.  
 In: CV 26, vol.1: 465-475.
- Mohammed Ahmed**  
 1983 *The Family, the Marriage and the Divorce among the Afars of Aussa in Wollo Province*.  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Morin, D.**  
 1991 *Le Ginnili: Devin, Poète et Guerrier Afar*.  
 Paris: Edition Peeters, 146 p.

## AGÄW

- Melake Mengistu**  
 1990 *The Major Themes and Motifs in Southern Agaw Folktales*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of Literature, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).
- Wagaw Hailu**  
 1984 *Marriage and the Family among the Pocket People of Agaw in Raya and Azebo Province of Tigrai Administrative Region*.  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

## ALABA

- Getachew Demissie**  
 1985 *Marriage and Family Formation in Alaba*.  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

## AMHARA

- Aspen, H.**  
 1994 The *balä-weqabi*: servant of spirits and men.  
 In: CV 33, vol.2: 791-815.
- Fikre-Selassie Abebe**  
 1984 *Patterns of Marriage and the Family among the Moreties of Ketchene*.  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Heran Sereke-Brhan**  
 1994 Ethiopia: a historical consideration of Amhara ethnicity.

In: CV 33, vol.1: 742-774.

### Solomon Gebre

- 1992 Conflict resolution in traditional Amhara society.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 55-60.

### Solomon Tesemma

- 1984 *Marriage and Family System and Funeral Custom of the Bichena*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

## ANYUAK

### Kurimoto, E.

- 1991a The dream of an Anywa Nyieya.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* (Addis Ababa) 1(1): 32-34.
- 1991b Notes on the research in Ethiopia.  
*Tsushin* 72: 15-22 [in Japanese].
- 1991c After the gold rush: politico-economic changes and the reaction of the Anywaa of western Ethiopia.  
*Africa Report* 13: 17-20.
- 1992a Natives and outsiders: the historical experience of the Anywaa of western Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Asian and African Studies* 43: 1-43.
- 1992b An ethnography of 'bitterness': cucumber and sacrifice reconsidered.  
*Journal of Religion in Africa* 22(1): 47-65.
- 1992c 'Tribes' and changes in Africa.  
*Africa Monthly* 32(2): 12-17 [in Japanese].
- 1992d The river flows as the boundary with the other world: ecology and cosmology among Nilotics peoples.  
*Ethnology Quarterly* (Tokyo) 60: 20-29 [in Japanese].
- 1992e The Ethiopian revolution judging from one of the remote regions.  
*Journal of the Ethiopian Association of Japan* 28: 1-6.
- 1994 Inter-ethnic relations of the Anywaa (Anuak) in western Ethiopia: with special reference to the Majangir.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 899-912.

### Perner, C.

- 1992 Anyuak religion and language.  
*Journal of Religion in Africa* 22(2): 152-158.
- 1993 "The reward of life is death": warfare and the Anyuak on the Ethiopian-Sudanese border.  
In: CV 32: 125-142.

### Ujullu Owar

- 1987 *The Anywa and their Neighbours to c. 1970: an Essay on Local Politics*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of History (Senior essay).

## ARBORE

### Ayalew Gebre

- 1993 *The Arbore of Southern Ethiopia: a study of interethnic relations, social organisation and production practices*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, School of Graduate Studies (M.A.thesis in Social Anthropology).

**ARGOBBA****Abebe Kifleyesus**

- 1992 *The Dynamics of Ethnicity in a Plural Polity: Transformations of Argobba Social Identity.*  
Evanston: Northwestern University (Ph.D. thesis), 488 p.  
1995 *Sufism and the rural and urban reality of Argobba mysticism.*  
*Islam et Sociétés au Sud du Sahara* 9: 27-46.

**Samir Kalifa**

- 1986 *The Marriage Custom and the Family of the Southern Argobba.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

**ARI****Gebre Yntiso**

- 1988 *Traditional Labour Organisation among the Ari, South Western Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology and Social Administration (B.A. essay).  
1991 Nominal marriage in work groups among Ari youths.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* (Addis Ababa) 1(1): 35-37.  
1993 *An Exploratory Study of Production Practices among the Ari, Southwest Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, School of Graduate Studies (M.A. thesis in Social Anthropology).  
1994 Indigenous work parties among the Ari of southwest Ethiopia.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 816-833.

**Naty, A.**

- 1992 *The Culture of Powerlessness and the Spirit of Rebellion among the Aari People of Southwest Ethiopia.*  
Stanford: Stanford University (Ph.D thesis), xv + 350 p.  
1994a The thief-searching (*leba-shay*) institution in Aariland, Southwest Ethiopia, 1890s-1930s.  
*Ethnology* 33(3): 262-272.  
1994b From independent chiefdoms to Abyssinian subjects: the Aari interpretation of conquest and colonization.  
*Africa* (Roma)49(4): 498-515.

**Tesfaye Hailu**

- 1994 Childbirth and seclusion among the Omotic Ari.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 1017-1032.

**BENCH****Gezahegn Petros**

- 1994 The Kah of Shashintet: spirit possession cult in eastern Bench.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 115-124.

**Girmaye Kebbede**

- 1984 *A History of the Bench to 1941.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).  
1993 *An Exploratory Study of Production Practices among the Bench.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, School of Graduate Studies (M.A.thesis in Social Anthropology).

**Miyawaki, Y.**

- 1991 Faction as symbolism: analysis of story-telling of the Bencho in southwestern Ethiopia.

In: Y. Tani, ed. *Reading Cultures*. Kyoto: Jinbunshoin [in Japanese].

### **BERTHA (BENI SHANGUL)**

Tesfaye Gäbre Mariam

1990 *A Study of the Major Themes in Jablawi Folktales.*

Addis Ababa: Department of Literature, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).

### **BETÄ ISRAEL (FÄLASHA)**

Abbink, J.

1991a *Mytho-légendes et histoire: l'éénigme de l'ethnogenèse des Beta Esra'el.*

Brussels: CEDAF/ASDOC, ii + 92 p.

1991b The enigma of Beta Esra'el ethnogenesis. An anthro-historical study.

*Cahiers d'Etudes Africaines* 31(120): 397-449.

1994 The irrevocable past: history and image of the Beta Esra'el.

*Cahiers d'Etudes Africaines* 34(136): 693-700.

Anteby, L.

1994a Keeping, accounting, and transmitting knowledge in an oral society: the Ethiopian Jews. In: *Proceedings of the XIth World Congress of Jewish Studies* II, pp. 167-174. Jerusalem: Magnes Press.

1994b Print, magic, and videotapes: new patterns of orality and literacy among Ethiopian Jews in Israel.

In: CV 33, vol. I: 98-112.

Awoke Asmara

1984 *Cultural History of the Falasha Community.*

Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

Friedman, D. & U. Santamaría

1989 Identité et changement: les Falachas entre l'assimilation en Ethiopie et l'intégration en Israël.

*Archives Européennes de Sociologie* 30(1): 90-119.

1994 *Les Enfants de la Reine de Saba.*

Paris: Métailié, 411 p.

Gruber, R.

1987 *Rescue: the Exodus of the Ethiopian Jews.*

New York: MacMillan.

Kaplan, S.

1990a *Kifu-qen*: the Great Famine of 1888-1892 and the Beta Israel (Falasha). *Paideuma* 36: 67-77.

1990b *Les Falashas.*

N.p. [Turnhout]: Editions Brepols, 233 p.

1992 *A History of the Beta Israel (Falasha) in Ethiopia: from the Earliest Times to the Twentieth Century.*

New York: New York University Press, xi + 231 p.

1994a Beta Israel (Falashas): ancient Judaism or evolving Jewish tradition?

In: CV 26, vol. 1: 107-114 [Also in: *Jewish Quarterly Review* 79(1) 1992: 49-65].

1994b Ethiopian Jews in Israel.

In: *American Jewish Yearbook* 94: 59-109.

Methodios Fouyas

1979 Oi Falashas (Yudayoi) tes Aithiopias.

- In: Id., *O Christianismos kai o Yudaismos et Aithiopia, Nubia, Kai, Meroe.* Athens, pp. 297-352 [in Greek].
- Ochs, E. & B. Nantet**  
 1992 *Les Falasha. La Tribu Retrouvée.*  
 Levallois-Perret: Editions Manya, 212 p.
- Quirin, J.A.**  
 1992 *The Evolution of the Ethiopian Jews. A History of the Beta Israel (Falasha) to 1920.* Pittsburgh: University of Pennsylvania Press, 336 p.  
 1993 Ethnicity, caste, class, and state in Ethiopian history: the case of the Beta Israel (Falasha).  
 In: CV 30: 200-221.
- Santamaria, U.**  
 1993 Ethiopian Jews in Israel.  
*Dialectical Anthropology* 18(3-4): 405-412.
- Sarin, I.R.**  
 1994 Evidence of Jewish characteristics in tales and legends of the "Falashas", the  
 Ethiopian Jews.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 275-298.
- Schindler, R.**  
 1993 Emigration and the black Jews of Ethiopia: dealing with bereavement and loss.  
*International Social Work* 36(1): 7-19.
- Teshome G. Wagaw**  
 1987/88 The immigration and settlement of Ethiopian Jews in Israel.  
*Middle East Review* 20(2): 41-48.  
 1988 Ethiopia, Israel and the resettlement of the Falashas.  
*University of Michigan CAAS Newsletter* 2(2): 1-11.  
 1991 The acculturation of the Falasha in Israel and in Africa: a field study.  
 In: A. Irele, ed. *African Education and Identity: Proceedings of the International Congress of African Studies, Ibadan 1985*, pp. 166-175. Oxford: H. Zell.  
 1993 *For Our Soul. Ethiopian Jews in Israel.*  
 Detroit: Wayne State University Press.  
 1994 The challenge of resocializing the Ethiopian Jews in Israel.  
 In: CV 26, vol.1: 491-499.
- Trevisan Semi, E.**  
 1987 La rivelazione delle regole del Sänbät tre gli ebrei d'Etiopia negli inediti di C.A. Viterbo.  
*Oriente Moderno* (NS), 6(4-6): 79-97.
- BILEN**
- Kiflemariam Hamde**  
 1989 Analysis of some Bilin proverbs.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 5(2): 62-68.
- Mebratu Tesfaghiorghis**  
 1983 *Il Matrimonio Bilenco confronto fra la Prassi Matrimoniale e Familiare Bilena e la Dottrine delle Chiese sul Matrimonio e la Famiglia.*  
 Roma: Pontifica Studiorum Universitas (Dissertation), 136 p.
- Neghisti Tesfay**  
 1983 *Traditional Marriage System in the Blean Society.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

**BORODDA**

Alemayehu Bekele

1985 *The Marriage System of Boreda.*

Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

**BURJI**

Ali Dawa

1989 *The History of the Burji Ethnic Group.*

Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

**DASSANETCH**

Sobania, N.W.

1994 Interdependence and Ethiopian expansionism in the early 20th century: the Dassanetch experience.

In: CV 33, vol.1: 919-927.

**DIME**

Fleming, H.C.

1994 The Dime of Gemu-Gofa: ethnography of a tragedy.

In: CV 26, vol.1: 449-451.

**DIZI**

Abbink, J.

1993 Ethnic conflict in the 'tribal zone': the Dizi and Suri in southern Ethiopia.

*Journal of Modern African Studies* 31(4): 675-682.

Deguchi, A.

1992a Is the Dizi a hierarchical society? Chieftainship and social structure on the Sai mountain.

*Journal of Swahili and African Studies* 3: 79-102 [in Japanese].

1992b Rethinking the properness of personal names with special reference to the Dizi of southwest Ethiopia.

*Thought* 813: 111-141 [in Japanese].

Haberland, E.

1993 *Hierarchie und Kaste. Zur Geschichte und politischen Struktur der Dizi in Südwest Äthiopien.*

Stuttgart: F. Steiner Verlag, 320 p.

**DORZE**

Hassen Mohammed

1985 *Fertility and Mortality among the Dorze in 'Dorze Sefer' in Addis Ababa.*

Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

Mirgissa Kaba

1992 The politico-legal function of the *halqa* among the Dorzé.*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 32-34.

**GAMO**

- Bureau, J. & Eshetou Wonbera  
 1994 *Le Verdict du Serpent. Mythes, Contes et Récits des Gamo d'Ethiopie.*  
 Paris: Centre de Recherche Africaine - Addis Ababa: Maison des Etudes  
 Ethiopiennes, 246 p.
- Getie Gelaye  
 1992 Our visit to the Gamo highlands and the elders' blessings in Doko market.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 4-8.

**GARRI**

- Getachew Kassa  
 1983 *A Short History of the Garri up to 1941.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (B.A.thesis).
- 1990 A descriptive account of the coffee slaughter (*bun-qalle*) ceremony of the Garri of  
 Southern Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 7: 13-28.
- 1991a Hajji Mohammed Hassan talking about the Garri: collaboration between  
 anthropologist and informant-friend.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* (Addis Ababa) 1(1): 38-42.
- 1991b A change in the role and status of pastoral women in two Garri villages, Southern  
 Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 6: 7-14.

**GARRIMARO**

- Gezahegn Petros & Yigzaw Enyew  
 1994 Traditional administrative and judicial system of Garrimero.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 125-132.

**GUMUZ**

- Abdussamad H. Ahmed  
 1995 The Gumuz of the lowlands of western Gojjam: the frontier in history 1900-1935.  
*Africa* (Roma) 50(1): 53-67.
- Demie Woyessa  
 1980 *The Dikeria and Demosega of Lower Didessa Valley of Western Wollega.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Edossa Tassisa  
 1982 *The Gomo Shankila of Lower Didessa Valley and the Campaign of Aba Tonie,  
 1952.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Kidane Mariam Demlew  
 1987 *The Shangilla of Metekel: some tentative notes.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

## GURAGE

- Akalu Wolde Mariam  
 1983 *A History of Negieras of Ezha (Gurage).*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Akelilu Gizaw  
 1984 *Christianity in Muhar.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Eshete Kebede  
 1982 *A History of the Kistane (Aymallal Gurage), 1800-1941.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Gabreyesus Hailemariam  
 1991 *The Guragué and their Culture.*  
 New York: Vantage Press, xv + 196 p.
- Rahmato Hussein  
 1984 *The History of Azernet Berbere until the Expansion of Shoa during Menelik II.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Worku Nida  
 1984 *The Revivalist Movement of Hasan Enjamo.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior Essay).  
 1990 The traditional beliefs of the Sebat-Bet Gurage, with a particular emphasis to the Bozha cult.  
 In: CV 7: 109-126.  
 1991 *Gabdu: yeGurage beHellina Tarik.*  
 Addis Ababa: Bole Printing Press, 164 p. [in Amharic].  
 1994 The Waq cult of the Gurage.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 359-377.  
 1995 *The Impact of Urban Migration on Village Life: the Gurage Case.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, School of Graduate Studies (M.A. thesis in Social Anthropology).

## HADIYYA

- Haile Yaeqob  
 1985 *The History of Hadicho.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Moges Molla  
 1994 The role of traditional performances in Hadiya.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 245-256.
- Tassew Gebre  
 1983 *The Family System of the Hadiya Ethnic Group.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Tessema Chamiso  
 1982 *History of the Hadiya People from the Beginning of the 19th Century to the 20th Century.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

**HAMAR**

- Lydall, J.
- 1992a The jab: medicine or sacrifice?  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 80-85.
  - 1992b Filming *The Women Who Smile*.  
In: P.I. Crawford & J.K. Simonsen, eds. *Ethnographic Film Aesthetics and Narrative Traditions*, pp. 65-76. Aarhus: Intervention Press.
  - 1994a Beating around the bush.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 195-204.
  - 1994b Bridewealth in Hamar.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 477-483.
- Strecker, I.
- 1990 Political discourse among the Hamar of Southern Ethiopia.  
In: CV 7: 39-48.
  - 1994 Do the Hamar have a concept of honor?  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 419-429.

**HARARI**

- Abdulhamid Garad
- 1990 *Harar. Wirtschaftsgeschichte eines Emirats im Horn von Afrika (1825-75)*. Frankfurt/Main - Bern: Verlag P.D. Lang, 299 p.
- Ahmed Zekaria
- 1991 Harari coins: a preliminary survey.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 24: 23-46.
  - 1992 Hyena porridge: ethnographic filming in the city of Harär.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 86-88.
- Berhane Shiferaw
- 1982 *The Marriage Custom of the Adäre Society since the Italian Invasion*. Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Foucher, E.
- 1984 1883: une page de l'histoire de Harar, ou Arthur Rimbaud sous l'administration égyptienne.  
*Quaderni di Studi Etiopici* 3-4: 79-82.
  - 1994 The cult of saints in Harar: religious dimension.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 71-84.
- Hecht, E.-D.
- 1994 Harari basketry. An art and its functions in Harari society.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 159-176.
- Mohammed Hassen
- 1973 *The Relation between Harar and the Surrounding Oromo, 1800-1887*. Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

**KÄFICHO (GONGA)**

- Garretson, P.
- 1989 The Gonga: a people of the Ethiopian-Sudanese frontier.  
*Africa* (Roma) 44(4): 657-660.

**Gebre Egziabher Haile**

1984 *Marriage and the Family System in Kafa.*

Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

**Legesse Gebeyehu**

1971 *Conquest of the Kingdom of Kaffa.*

Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

**KÄMBATA**

**Handebo Ergeno**

1982 *The Family System of the Nationality of Kembatta.*

Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

**KAZA**

**Emiru Kenea**

1984 *The Kaza of Ebantu up to 1936.*

Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

**Regasa Aboma**

1987 *The Hunter-Cultivator Kaza Ethnic Group Marriage Practice in Amuru District of Wollega.*

Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

**K'ÄMANT**

**Gamst, F.C.**

1994 The Qemant domestic cycle, ambilineality, and time.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 411-418.

1995 The religious worldview of the Qemant of Ethiopia.  
In: M.W. McCoy & L. Plotnicov, eds. *African and African-American Sensibility*, pp. 91-106. Pittsburgh: Department of Anthropology, University of Pittsburgh (Ethnology Monograph # 15).

**KOEGU (KWEGU)**

**Matsuda, H.**

1991 'Affluent' life on the river: subsistence economy and cognition of nature among the Koegu.

*Ethnology Quarterly* 58: 16-25 [in Japanese].

1992 The dance among the Koegu of Ethiopia: identity and interethnic relations of the forager.

*Bulletin of the National Museum of Ethnology* 17(1): 35-96 [in Japanese].

1994 Annexation and assimilation: the Koegu and their neighbours.  
In: CV 20: 48-62

**KOMA**

**Oljira Tujuba**

1987 *The Fekasho of Mene Sibu, Western Wollega.*

Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

Yassin Mohammed

1982 *The Komo of Gidami.*

Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

## KONSO

Ayalew Gebre

1992 A glimpse at Konso markets: the case of Baqlawé.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 9-11.

Bekalu Molla

1992 Traditional defence among the Konso of Ethiopia.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 26-28.

Kloos, H.

1990 Social and ecological aspects of resettlement and villagization among the Konso of southwestern Ethiopia.  
*Disasters* 14(4): 309-321.

Shako Otto

1994 The nine clans of the Konso.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(3): 80-92.

Shinohara, T.

1993 The symbolic meaning of the pot on the roof: a case study of the Konso in southern Ethiopia.  
*Nilo-Ethiopian Studies* 1: 57-74.

Taddese Wolde

1992 The death and burial of Kalla Qāñazmach Kayoté, a ritual leader of the Konso people of southern Ethiopia.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 12-21.

1994 Some Gamo and Konso public places and their social and ritual functions.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 325-340.

Teferi Abate

1992 Resource use in Konso.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 22-25.

## KORÉ (= KOYRÉ, AMARRO)

Awoke Amezaye

1985 *The Kore of Amarro: a historical survey.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

## KUNAMA

Dempf, M.

1995 Women and Food Security. A Case Study on the Nara and Kunama Societies of Eritrea.  
 Asmara: Integrated Food Security Programme (Report).

Saleh Osman B.

1971 *Internal History of the Kunama Tribe.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

**MAALE**

Donham, D.L.

- 1990 *History, Power, Ideology. Central Issues in Marxism and Anthropology.*  
Cambridge, etc.: Cambridge University Press, and Paris: Editions de la Maison des Sciences de l'Homme, xi + 242 p.
- 1992 Revolution and modernity in Maale, Ethiopia.  
*Comparative Studies in Society and History* 34(1): 28-57.
- 1993 A note on space in the Ethiopian revolution.  
*Africa* 63(4): 583-590.
- 1994a An archaeology of work among the Maale of Ethiopia.  
*Man* (N.S.) 29(1): 147-159.
- 1994b *Work and Power in Maale, Ethiopia.* (Second edition).  
New York: Columbia University Press.

**MAO**

Ezekiel Gabissa

- 1983 *The Mao, Sayi, and Gabato of the Didessa Valley.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

Girma Mengistu

- 1973 *The Busase of Anfillo, Qellam, Wollega: a historical study.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

**ME'EN (Tishana)**

Abbink, J.

- 1990 The final rite: burial among the Me'en of Southwest Ethiopia.  
In: CV 7: pp. 65-75.
- 1992a Gender and power: male and female in a Me'en homicide compensation ceremony.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 67-72.
- 1992b *The Me'en of Southern Käfa. Material Culture of a Shifting Cultivator People.*  
Addis Ababa: Institute of Ethiopian Studies, iii + 86 p.
- 1992c An ethno-historical perspective on Me'en territorial organisation (South-west Ethiopia).  
*Anthropos* 87(4-6): 351-364.
- 1993a Me'en ritual, medicinal and other plants: a contribution to south-west Ethiopian ethno-botany.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 26(2): 1-21.
- 1993b Reading the entrails: analysis of an African divination discourse.  
*Man* (N.S.) 28(4): 705-726.
- 1994 Refractions of revolution in Ethiopian "Surmic" societies: an analysis of cultural response.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 734-755.
- 1995 Ritual and environment: the *mósít* ceremony of the Ethiopian Me'en people.  
*Journal of Religion in Africa* 25(2): 163-190.

**ME'EN (Bodi)**

Fukui, K.

- 1991a *Cognition and Culture: Ethnography of Colour and Pattern.*  
Tokyo: Tokyo University Press [in Japanese].
- 1991b From the land of Northeast Africa: possibilities of folk knowledge.  
*Ethnology Quarterly* (Tokyo) 58: 6-15 [in Japanese].

- 1992 Possibilities of folk knowledge reconsidered: strategy of survival in cognition of ecology and diversified selection.  
*Ethnology Quarterly* 60: 30-35 [in Japanese].
- 1994 Conflict and ethnic interaction: the Mela and their neighbours.  
In: CV 20: 33-47.

**MURLE**

- Hieda, O.
- 1991 Omo Murle - a preliminary account.  
*Journal of Swahili and African Studies* 2: 73-91.

**MURSI**

- Turton, D.
- 1991a Movement, warfare and ethnicity in the Lower Omo Valley.  
In: J.G. Galaty & P. Bonte, eds. *Herders, Warriors and Traders. Pastoralism in Africa*. Boulder - San Francisco - Oxford: Westview Press, pp. 145-169.
- 1991b Warfare, vulnerability and disaster: a case study from Southwest Ethiopia.  
*Disasters* 15(3): 254-264.
- 1992 How to make a speech in Mursi.  
In: P.I. Crawford & J.K. Simonsen, eds. *Ethnographic Film Aesthetics and Narrative Traditions*, pp. 159-175. Aarhus: Intervention Press.
- 1993 "We must teach them to be peaceful": Mursi views on being human and being Mursi.  
In: CV 32: 164-180 [Also in: *Nomadic Peoples* 31: 19-33].
- 1994 Mursi political identity and warfare: the survival of an idea.  
In: CV 20: 15-32.

**NYANGATOM**

- Tornay, S.
- 1989 Status individuel et émergence de l'homme exemplaire dans une société sans chef.  
In: *Singularités. Textes pour E. de Dampierre*, pp. 49-63. Paris: Plon.
- 1991 Photographie et traitement d'autrui: réflexions d'un ethnographe.  
*L'Ethnographie* 87(1): 97-118.
- 1993 More chances on the fringe of the state? The growing power of the Nyangatom, a border people of the Lower Omo Valley, Ethiopia (1970-1992).  
In: CV 32: 143-163.

**OROMO**

- Abbas Haji
- 1990 *Les Oromo-Arssi, Continuité et Evolution des Institutions d'une Société Ethiopienne*.  
Paris: Université de Paris I (Sorbonne), Thèse de doctorat.
- Abdurahman Kabeto
- 1991 *Allo Arssi: the Institution of Customary Laws in the Upper Wabee Shabele Region*.  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Aberra Gessesse
- 1980 *A Tentative History of Oromo Raya Azebo*.  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

- Aguilar, M.I.**  
 1994 "The eagle talks to a *Qallu*": Waso Boorana ritual perceptions of Ethiopia in Kenya.  
 In: CV 33, vol.2: 756-772.
- Asefa Tolera**  
 1983 *Marriage Practices among the Horro Guduru Oromo, North-Eastern Wälläga*.  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Asmarom Legesse**  
 1989 Adaptation, drought and development: Boran and Gabra pastoralists of Northern Kenya.  
 In: R. Huss-Ashmore & S. Katz, eds. *African Food Systems in Crisis: Part One: Microperspectives*, pp. 261-279. New York, etc.: Gordon & Breach.
- Bassi, M.**  
 1992a Institutional forgiveness in Borana assemblies.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 50-54.  
 1992b Sviluppo partecipante e sistemi tradizionali: il caso dei Borana dell'Etiopia.  
*Africa* (Roma) 47(3): 317-335.  
 1992c The system of cattle redistribution among the Obbu Borana and its implications for development planning.  
 In: CV 22: 32-37.
- Baxter, P.T.W.**  
 1990 L'impact de la révolution chez les Oromo: comment ils l'ont perçue, comment ils ont réagi.  
 In: CV 5: 75-92.  
 1991 "Big men" and cattle licks in Oromoland.  
 In: CV 17: 192-212.  
 1994 The creation and constitution of Oromo nationality.  
 In: CV 20: 167-186.
- Berhanu Mulata**  
 1984 *The Wara Nono of the Sibu Oromo*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Berhanu Tucho**  
 1982 *Traditional Marriage Practices among the Oromo of Qelem, Wälläga*.  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Bizuwork Zewde**  
 1985 *The Jille Community and the Wonji Sugar Factory*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Braukämper, U.**  
 1989 The sanctuary of Shaykh Husayn and the Oromo-Somali connections in Bale (Ethiopia).  
*Frankfurter Afrikanistische Blätter* 1: 108-134.
- Cotter, G.**  
 1992 *Proverbs and Sayings of the Oromo People of Ethiopia and Kenya* (with English translation).  
 Lewiston, N.Y.: Edwin Mellen Press, viii + 591 p.
- Daba Hunde**  
 1972 *A Portrait of Social Organisation and Institutions of the Oromo of Jibat and Mecha in the 19th Century till the Conquest of Menelik*.

- Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Daniel Ayana  
 1984 *Protestant Missions in Wälläga, a Study of the Activities of the Missions and the Local Converts, 1989-1935.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).
- Desalegn Teressa  
 1983 *The Relationship between Gada and Marriage System with particular reference to Tugur of Western Shewa.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Duba Golochha  
 1987 *Warfare and Hunting Practices among the Guji-Oromo.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (B.A. essay).
- Elfnech Udessa  
 1994 The Guji calendar.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 61-70.
- Eshete Taye  
 1984 *Marriage and Family among the Rodor Community (in Hararge Region).*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Ferenc, A.  
 1976 *The History of the Oromo (Galla) based on Amharic Sources.*  
 Warsaw: University of Warsaw (Ph.D. thesis; in Polish).  
 1988 Myths and traditions concerning the origins of the Oromo people.  
*Africana Bulletin* 35: 59-66.
- Gascon, A.  
 1988 Comment peut-on être Oromo? (Review article).  
*Bulletin des Etudes Africaines de l'INALCO* 8(16): 109-124.
- Gedefea Tollerha  
 1983 *The Qallu Institution among the Horro Gudru Oromo: a Case Study of Buta.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Genene Udessa  
 1994 A short survey of Guji oral literature.  
 In: CV 25, vol.2: 99-114 [in Amharic].
- Geneti Tolla  
 1983 *From Ritual Expert to Petty Chief: the Case of Qalu Abba Chafe of Aira, Western Wollega, 1840-1896.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Genna Tedu  
 1983 *Marriage System and Family Organization in Arsi Oromo.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Guluma Gemedha  
 1980 *Historical Traditions of the Gibe States: a Preliminary Review of the Jimma Oral Tradition Project.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).  
 1984 *Gommaa and Limmu: the Process of State Formation among the Oromo in the Gibe Region, ca. 1750-1889.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).

- Hajo Alie
- 1986 *Traditional and Sharia Law Marriage System among Raya-Kajawa Oromos in Bale with particular reference to Canale Awraja.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Hasselblatt, G.
- 1990 *Das geheime Lachen im Bambuswald: vom Freiheitskampf der Oromo in Äthiopien.*  
Stuttgart: Radius Verlag, 153 p.
- Helland, J.
- 1994a The role of kinship in Borana social organisation.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 177-194.
- 1994b Development interventions and pastoral dynamics in southern Ethiopia: a discussion of natural resources management in Borana pastoralism.  
Boston: African Studies Center (Working Paper, # 186), 17 p.
- Hinnant, J.T.
- 1990 Guji trance and social change: symbolic response to domination.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(1): 65-78.
- Hogg, R.
- 1993 Continuity and change among the Boran in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 31: 63-82.
- Hultin, J.
- 1989 Resource-use, territory and property among the Macha Oromo.  
In: CV 22: 95-109.
- Ishihara, M.
- 1991 Religious activity of the sheikhs in a multi-national society: a case study from Negelle in Borana region, southern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of the Ethiopian Association of Japan* 27: 2-11 [in Japanese].
- 1993 A note on religious activities of some sheikhs in Negelle, Borana region of southern Ethiopia.  
*Nilo-Ethiopian Studies* 1: 75-81.
- Jabo Seraj
- 1988 *Ya'a Pilgrimage Centre, Wollega.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Jewaro Serro
- 1987 *Material Culture as Communication Media during Marriage Ceremonies of the Arsi Oromos with Particular reference to Kofele District.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).
- Kassam, A.
- 1989 Gabbra ritual and seasonal calendars.  
In: CV 36, vol.2: 819-827.
- 1994 The Oromo theory of development.  
In: E. Osaghae, ed. *Between State and Civil Society in Africa*, pp. 16-40.  
Dakar: CODESRIA.
- Levine, D.N., ed. and introd.
- 1995 *History of the Galla (Oromo) of Ethiopia. With Ethnology and History of Southwest Ethiopia (Bahrey, Almeida, and Beckingham and Huntingford)*  
Oakland, CA: African Sun Publishing, 93 p.

- Lewis, H.L.
- 1990 Gada, big man, *k'allu*: political succession among the eastern Mech'a Oromo.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(1): 43-64.
  - 1994 Social gatherings among Shoa Oromo.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 441-448.
  - 1995 Democracy and Oromo political culture.  
*Life and Peace Review* 9(4): 26-29.
- Lindtjørn, B. & Tadesse Alemu
- 1994 Health, nutrition and survival among the Boran and Arsi.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 365-377.
- Lonfernini, B.
- 1984 *I Gugi Giangiam, Gente del Ghirgia.*  
Bologna: EMI, 382 p.
- Megerssa Guluma
- 1988 *The Weletei Atota Community.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Mitiku Tucho
- 1973 *Impact of Pastoralism on the Oromo of Qellem, Wollega.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- Mohammed Hassen
- 1990 *The Oromo of Ethiopia: a History, 1570-1860.*  
Cambridge, etc.: Cambridge University Press, 253 p.
- Obsaa Tegegn
- 1993 *Mammaaka - Proverbs - and Weelluu - Love songs - from Arssi.*  
Addis Ababa: n.p., 149 p. [Text in Arssi-Oromo and English].
- Schlee, G.
- 1989 Zum Ursprung des Gada-Systems.  
*Paideuma* 35: 231-246 (Afrika Studien I. Eike Haberland zum 65. Geburtstag).
  - 1992 Ritual topography and ecological use: the Gabra of the Kenyan/Ethiopian borderlands.  
In: E. Croll & D. Parkin, eds., *Bush Base: Forest Farm, Culture, Environment and Development*, pp. 110-128. London - New York: Routledge.
- Schröder, H. ed.
- 1991 *Die Oromo am Horn von Afrika.*  
Gandersee: Hilforganisation der Oromo Relief Association in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland, 135 p.
- Stiles, D.
- 1992 The Gabra: traditional social factors in aspects of land use management.  
*Nomadic Peoples* 30: 41-52.
- Sumner, C.
- 1994 Oromo love songs.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(3): 93-104.
- Tablino, P.
- 1990 "Jila Ganaa": la massima festività dei Gabra.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 31: 199-212.

## Taddese Berisso

- 1988 *Traditional Warfare among the Guji of Southern Ethiopia.*  
East Lansing: Michigan State University, Department of Anthropology (M.A. thesis).
- 1994 Warfare among the Guji-Oromo of southern Ethiopia.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 309-324.

## Taffesse Kassa

- 1984 *Marriage and the Family System among the Bale Oromos, with particular reference to Sinanna Woreda.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

## Tamene Bitima

- 1990 Oromo technical terms.  
*Africa* (Roma): 45(4): 639-658.

## Tamiru Terfa

- 1982 *The Sibu Oromo in the 19th Century.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

## Tedecha Golochha

- 1988 *The Politico-Legal System of the Guji-Oromo.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (B.A. essay).

## Tekalign Wolde Mariam

- 1984 *Slavery and the Slave Trade in the Kingdom of Jimma.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).

## Tesfa Mekonnen

- 1982 *Marriage and the Family System among the Traditional Oromo of Lega Nekempe.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

## Triulzi, A.

- 1990 The saga of Makkoo Bilii: a theme in Mac'a Oromo history.  
*Paideuma* 36: 319-327.
- 1994 Oromo traditions of origin.  
In: CV 26, vol.1: 593-601.

## Tsega Fida

- 1985 *The Political History of Aira Guliso to 1880s.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

## Van de Loo, J.

- 1991a *Religious Practices of the Oromo Guji.*  
Addis Ababa: n.p.
- 1991b *Guji Oromo Culture in Southern Ethiopia. Religious Capabilities in Rituals and Songs* (In collaboration with B. Kola).  
Berlin: D. Reimer Verlag, 360 p.

## Wondwossen Haile Selassie

- 1987 *Historical Survey of the Arsi-Kereyu Conflict.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

## Yohannes Petros

- 1993 *Oromia national awakening: a brief introduction.*  
London: Research Institute of Oromia, 21 p.

## Zitelmann, T.

- 1993 Violence, pouvoir symbolique et mode de représentation chez les Oromo.

- 1994 *Politique Africaine* 50: 45-58.
- 1994 *Nation der Oromo: Kollektive Identität, Nationale Konflikte, Wir-Gruppenbildung*. Berlin: Das Arabische Buch, xii + 275 p.

## SHEKATCHO

Mengistu Seyoum

- 1995 *Social Organisation of Production among the Shekatcho of South-Western Ethiopia*. Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, School of Graduate Studies (M.A. thesis in Social Anthropology).

## SIDAMA

Getachew Kelemu

- 1970 *Internal History of the Alecha Sidanchos*. Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

Hamer, J.

- 1994 Folktales as ideology in the production and circulation of wealth among the Sadama of Ethiopia.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 133-158.

Hamer, J. & I. Hamer

- 1994 Impact of a cash economy on complementary gender relations among the Sadama of Ethiopia.  
*Anthropological Quarterly* 67(3): 187-202.

Vecchiato, N.L.

- 1993 Illness, therapy and change in Ethiopian possession cults.  
*Africa* 63(2): 176-196.
- 1994 Evil eye, health beliefs, and social tensions among the Sidama.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 1033-1043.

Yitna Worku

- 1983 *The Marriage and Luwa System in Sidama Awraja with particular reference to the Shebadino Sidancho*. Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

## SOMALI

Abdulkadir Haji Jama

- 1982 *Cultural Analysis of Somali Folktales*. Addis Ababa: Department of Literature, Ababa University (M.A. thesis).

Eschler, R.

- 1994 Nationalism and particularism of the Ogaden Somali in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 3, vol.1: 62-659.

Markakis, J.

- 1994 The Somali in the new political order of Ethiopia.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 21 (nr. 59): 71-79.

Ollivier, L.

- 1995 Les Somalis du Harar et la "démocratie ethnique" éthiopienne (1991-1994).  
*Politique Africaine* 59: 153-163.

**SURI (Surma)**

- Abbink, J.
- 1992 Settling the Surma: notes on an Ethiopian relief experiment.  
*Human Organisation* 51(2): 174-180.
  - 1993 Famine, guns, and gold: the Suri, 1985-91.  
*Disasters* 17(3): 211-225. [First version in: CV 41: 12-28.]
  - 1994 Changing patterns of 'ethnic' violence: peasant - pastoralist confrontation in southern Ethiopia and its implications for a theory of violence.  
*Sociologus* 44(1): 66-78.
  - 1995 Disaster, relief and political change in southern Ethiopia: developments from within Suri society.  
In: CV 43: 151-170.
- Beckwith, C. & A. Fisher
- 1991 The eloquent Surma of Ethiopia.  
*National Geographic Magazine* 179(2): 77-99.
  - 1992 *African Ark. Peoples of the Horn.*  
London: Collins Harvill [Pp. 249-297].

**T'ÄMBARO**

- Abera Kelecho
- 1982 *A History of the Tambaro People from 1890 to 1941.*  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

**TIGRIÑA (TIGRAWI)**

- Almaz Fesshaye
- 1982 *Traditional Marriage System in the Hamasien Society.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior essay).

- Amanuel Sahle
- 1981 Tigrigna folk poetry.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 1(2): 101-104.

- Bauer, D.F.
- 1989 The sacred and the secret: order and chaos in Tigray medicine and politics.  
In: W. Arens & I. Karp, eds., *Creativity of Power. Cosmology and Action in African Societies*, pp. 225-243. Washington: Smithsonian Institution Press.

- Fesseha Tawek
- 1983 *A Case Study of Marriage and the Family System among the People of Adua with Particular Reference to Almeda Village.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior essay).

- Kemink, F.
- 1990 "Dem Sohn das resti, der Tochter die Mitgift". Die Kodizes des Gewohnheitsrechts als Quelle zur Geschichte der Tegreñña-Frauen in Eritrea (1890-1941) - Möglichkeiten und Grenzen.  
In: A. Jones, ed., *Aussereuropäische Geschichte. Probleme der Forschung*, pp. 67-103. Pfaffenweiler: Centaurus Verlagsgesellschaft.
  - 1991a *Die Tegreñña-Frauen in Eritrea. Eine Untersuchung der Kodizes des Gewohnheitsrechts, 1890-1941.*  
Stuttgart: F. Steiner Verlag (Studien zur Kultukunde, 101), 183 p.
  - 1991b The Tegreñña customary law codes.

*Paideuma* 37: 55-72.

Perret, M.

- 1989 Le Tigré dans l'histoire de l'Ethiopie: particularisme et dissidence.  
In: CV 15: 149-157.

Tuqabo Aresse

- 1984 A note on Tigrinya proverbs.  
*Ethiopian Journal of African Studies* 3(2): 73-79.

## TSAMAI

Miyawaki, Y.

- 1991 Diversified selection of *sorghum bicolor* and development of indigenous varieties: a case from the Arbore in southwestern Ethiopia.  
*Bulletin of the National Museum of Ethnology* 16: 843-870 [in Japanese].
- 1992a Inter-ethnic relationship around the village of the chief: a case from the Tsamai of southwestern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African Studies* (Tokyo) 40: 49-68 [in Japanese].
- 1992b Inter-relation between traditional agriculture and experimental spirit: diversified selection of sorghum among the Arbore.  
*Ethnology Quarterly* 59: 90-99 [in Japanese].
- 1994 Demographic composition and kinship structure of the village of the Tsamai chief, southwestern Ethiopia.  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 227-244.

## UDUK

James, W.

- 1994 War and 'ethnic visibility': the Uduk on the Sudan-Ethiopia border.  
In: CV 20: 140-164.

## WĀLAYTA

Abebech Ansebo

- 1991 *The Women of Wolayta (1894-1974) with Special Reference to Damota*.  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

Altaye Alaro

- 1982 *A Political History of Walayta in the 18th and 19th Centuries*.  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- 1992 *Gulia and Golwa*: seasonal ceremonies from the cultural heritage of Wolayta.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 29-31.
- 1993 *Gomya - a mechanism of social control in Wolayta society*.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(3): 77-79.

Amarech Agidew

- 1983 *The Status and Role of Women in the Wālaita Socio-cultural System*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior essay).

Bureau, J.

- 1990a Un fragment de l'histoire du peuple Wollaita d'Afework Gebre-Sellassie.  
*Annales d'Ethiopie* 15: 47-81.
- 1990b The "Tigre" Chronicle of Wollaita; a pattern of kingship.  
In: CV 7: 49-64.

**Girma Kidane**

- 1994 The traditional ways of building houses within Wolayta society.  
In: CV 33, vol.2: 834-857.

**Jambere Wadillo**

- 1985 *The Impact of Maskal Celebration and Marriage on the Socio-Economic System of Wolaita*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Department of Sociology (Senior Essay).

**Tsehai Berhane Selassie**

- 1991 Gender and occupational potters in Wolayta: imposed femininity and 'mysterious' survival in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 6: 15-30.
- 1992 *Gondaro*: a ritual of conflict resolution in Wolayta.  
*Sociology-Ethnology Bulletin* 1(2): 65-66.
- 1994 The Wolayta conception of inequality, or is it inclusiveness and exclusiveness?  
In: CV 25, vol.2: 341-358.

**WÄYTO****Teklehaimanot Gebre-Sellassie**

- 1984 *The Wayto of Laka T'ana: an Ethnohistory*.  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (M.A. thesis).

**YEM****Aklilu Yilma**

- 1992 The linguistic etiquette of Yemsa.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 25: 1-14.

**Getachew Fule**

- 1985 *The Kingdom of Janjero: a Historical Survey*.  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).
- 1995 *Agriculture and Social Organisation of the Yem of Southwest Ethiopia: the Case of Gorum-Tege*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, School of Graduate Studies (M.A. thesis in Social Anthropology).

**ZAY (ZAYSE)****Tesfaye Edetto**

- 1988 *Socio-economic Life of the Zay with Special Emphasis on the Fishing Industry*.  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

**Tuma Nadamo**

- 1982 *A History of the Zay in the 19th and early 20th Centuries*.  
Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University (Senior essay).

## LIST OF COLLECTIVE VOLUMES

- CV 1 Taddese Beyene, R. Pankhurst & Shiferaw Bekele, eds.,  
 1990 *Kassa and Kassa. Papers on the Times, Lives and Images of Téwodros II and Yohannes IV (1855-1889)*.  
 Addis Ababa: Institute of Ethiopian Studies.
- CV 2 Proceedings  
 1990 *Proceedings of the Fifth Annual Seminar of the Department of History (Debre Zeit, 30 June - 3 July 1989)*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University.
- CV 3 Pausewang, S., et al., eds.  
 1990 *Ethiopia. Options for Rural Development*.  
 London: Zed Books, 256 p.
- CV 4 Proceedings  
 1989 *Proceedings of the Fourth Annual Seminar of the Department of History*.  
 Addis Ababa: Department of History, Addis Ababa University.
- CV 5 Tubiana, J., ed.  
 1990 *La Révolution Ethiopienne comme Phénomène de Société*.  
 Paris: L'Harmattan (Bibliothèque Peiresc, 8).
- CV 6 Tsehai Berhane Sellasie, ed.  
 1991 *Gender Issues in Ethiopia*.  
 Addis Ababa: Institute of Ethiopian Studies, 156 p.
- CV 7 Pankhurst, R., Ahmed Zekaria, Taddese Beyene, eds.,  
 1990 *Proceedings of the First National Conference of Ethiopian Studies, Addis Ababa, April 11-12, 1990*.  
 Addis Ababa: Institute of Ethiopian Studies, 534 p.
- CV 8 Food and Agricultural Organisation  
 1987 *Improving Food Crop Production on Small Farms in Africa*.  
 Rome: FAO.
- CV 9 Ege, S., ed.  
 1988 *Development in Ethiopia: Proceedings from a Conference at the University of Trondheim, 9-10 March, 1987*. Trondheim: Trondheim University, College of Arts and Science, 197 p.
- CV 10 Hedlund, H., ed.  
 1988 *Cooperatives Revisited*.  
 Uppsala: Scandinavian Institute of African Studies, 223 p.
- CV 11 Penrose, A. ed.  
 1988 *Beyond the Famine: an Examination of the Issues behind the Famine in Ethiopia*.  
 Geneva: International Institute for Relief and Development, 186 p.
- CV 12 Cliffe, L. & B. Davidson, eds.  
 1988 *The Long Struggle of Eritrea for Independence and Constructive Peace*.  
 Trenton: Red Sea Press.

- CV 13 Warsaw University  
 1988 *Ethiopian Studies*. Warsaw: Department of African Languages and Cultures, Warsaw University, 86 p.
- CV 14 AFRERPEN  
 1990 *African Energy: Issues in Policy and Planning*. London: Zed Books, 157 p.
- CV 15 Chrétien, J.-P. & G. Prunier, eds.  
 1989 *Les Ethnies ont une Histoire*. Paris: Karthala -ACCT.
- CV 16 Doornbos, M. et al., eds.  
 1992 *Beyond Conflict in the Horn. The Prospects for Peace, Recovery and Development in Ethiopia, Somalia, Eritrea and Sudan*. The Hague - London: Institute for Social Studies - James Currey, xii + 243.
- CV 17 Baxter, P.T.W., ed.  
 1991 *When the Grass is Gone: Development Intervention in African Arid Lands*. Uppsala: Scandinavian Institute of African Affairs, 214 p.
- CV 18 Ege, S., ed.  
 1990 *Ethiopia: Problems of Sustainable Development*. Trondheim: Trondheim University, College of Arts and Science (Working Papers on Ethiopian Development, no. 5).
- CV 19 Hjort af Ornäs, A., ed.  
 1992 *Security in African Drylands*. Uppsala: Uppsala University, Department of Human and Physical Geography, 192 p.
- CV 20 Fukui, K. & J. Markakis, eds.  
 1994 *Ethnicity and Conflict in the Horn of Africa*. London: James Currey, xiv + 242 p.
- CV 21 Franzel, S. & H. van Houten, eds.  
 1992 *Research with Farmers: Lessons from Ethiopia*. Wallingford: Commonwealth Agricultural Bureau, 303 p.
- CV 22 Baxter, P.T.W. & R. Hogg, eds.  
 1992 *Property, Poverty and People: Changing Rights in Property and Problems of Pastoral Development*. Manchester: Manchester University, Department of Social Anthropology & International Development Center, 274 p.
- CV 23 Darkoh, M.B.K., ed.  
 1992 *African River Basins and Dryland Crises*. Uppsala: Uppsala University, Department of Human and Physical Geography, 168 p.
- CV 24 Abebe Zegeye & S. Pausewang, eds.  
 1994 *Ethiopia in Change. Peasantry, Nationalism and Democracy*. London: British Academic Press, 256 p.
- CV 25 Bahru Zewde, R. Pankhurst & Taddese Beyene, eds.  
 1994 *Proceedings of the XIth International Conference of Ethiopian Studies, Addis Ababa 1991*, 2 volumes. Addis Ababa: Institute of Ethiopian Studies.

- CV 26 Lepage, C., et al., eds.  
 1994 *Etudes Ethiopiennes. Actes de la Xe Conférence Internationale des Etudes Ethiopiennes, Paris, 24-28 août 1988. Volume I.*  
 Paris: Société Française des Etudes Ethiopiennes.
- CV 27 Dessalegn Rahmato, ed.  
 1994 *Land Tenure and Land Policy in Ethiopia after the Derg. Proceedings of the Second Workshop of the Land Tenure Project.*  
 Addis Ababa: Land Tenure Project, Institute of Development Research, 302 p.
- CV 28 Eshetu Chole, ed.  
 1994 *Fiscal Decentralization in Ethiopia.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of Economics, Addis Ababa University, 191 p.
- CV 29 Mekonen Tadesse & Abdulhamid Bedri Kello, eds.  
 1994 *The Ethiopian Economy: Problems of Adjustment.*  
 Addis Ababa: Department of Economics, Addis Ababa University, 287 p.
- CV 30 Young, C., ed.  
 1993 *The Rising Tide of Cultural Pluralism.*  
 Madison: University of Wisconsin Press.
- CV 31 Markakis, J., ed.  
 1993 *Conflict and the Decline of Pastoralism.*  
 Basingstoke - London: MacMillan.
- CV 32 T. Tvedt, ed.  
 1994 *Conflicts in the Horn of Africa: Human and Ecological Consequences of Warfare.*  
 Uppsala: EPOS & Department of Social and Economic Geography, Uppsala University.
- CV 33 Marcus, H.G., ed.  
 1994 *New Trends in Ethiopian Studies. Proceedings of the 12th International Conference of Ethiopian Studies, Michigan State University, 5-10 September 1994.*  
 Lawrenceville, N.J.: Red Sea Press, 2 volumes.
- CV 34 Mekonen Tadesse, ed.  
 1992 *The Ethiopian Economy: Structure, Problems and Policy Issues.*  
 Addis Ababa: n.p. (Addis Ababa University Printing Press), 393 p.
- CV 35 Ottaway, M., ed.  
 1990 *The Political Economy of Ethiopia.*  
 New York: Praeger, 251 p.
- CV 36 Taddese Beyene, ed.  
 1988 *Proceedings of the VIIIth International Conference of Ethiopian Studies, Addis Ababa 1984.*  
 Huntingdon, UK: ELM Publications, 2 volumes.
- CV 37 ----,  
 1987 *Proceedings of the First International Conference on Ethiopian Art.*  
 London: Warburg Institute, 532 p. 276 ill.
- CV 38 Gurdon, C. ed.  
 1994 *The Horn of Africa.*  
 London: UCL Press.

- CV 39 Sorenson, J. & H. Adelman, eds.  
*African Refugees: Development and Repatriation.*  
Boulder: Westview Press.
- CV 40 Woodward, P. & M. Forsyth, eds.  
1995 *Conflict and Peace in the Horn of Africa: Federalism and its Alternatives.*  
Aldershot: Dartmouth Publishing Co.
- CV 41 Hinnant, J. & B. Finne, compilers  
1992 *Preproceedings of the Sixth Michigan State University Conference on Northeast Africa, April 23-25, 1992.*  
East Lansing: Michigan State University, 435 p.
- CV 42 Shiferaw Bekele, ed.  
1995 *An Economic History of Modern Ethiopia. Volume 1: The Imperia Era, 1941-74.*  
Dakar: CODESRIA - Oxford: Africa Book Centre, 334 p.
- CV 43 Sorenson, J., ed.  
1995 *Disaster and Development in the Horn of Africa.*  
Basingstoke - London: MacMillan, xvii + 272 p.

## INDEX OF AUTHORS' NAMES

The first column gives the total items of an author included in the Bibliography, the second column indicates the page number of the items.

	Number	Page
Aaron Tesfaye	1	59
Ababu Aligaz	1	80
Abbas Haji	6	31, 143, 149, 165
Abate Mammo	2	46, 124
Abbay, A.	1	114
Abbink, J.	24	59, 129, 130, 149, 156, 158, 164, 172
Abdallah Juma al-Hadj	1	43
Abdulaziz Addus	1	93
Abdulhamid Bedri Kello	4	52, 82, 93, 124, 177
Abdulhamid Garad	1	161
Abdulkadir Haji Jama	1	171
Abdullahi Hassen (Hassan)	2	6, 46
Abdullahi Mohammed Ahmed	2	28, 133
Abdurahman Mohammed	1	46
Abdurahman Kabeto	1	165
Abdussamad H. Ahmed	7	31-32, 107, 143, 159
Abebaw Bekele	1	124
Abebe Haile Gabriel	1	64
Abebe Kifleyesus	2	155
Abebe Teferi	1	64
Abebe Wossene	1	64
Abebe Zegeye	3	46, 103, 175
Abebech Ansebo	1	173
Abera Feyissa	1	93
Abera Kelecho	1	172
Aberra Gessesse	1	165
Aberra Jembere	4	53, 59, 108
Abir, M.	1	11
Abler, D.G.	1	66
Aboud, F.E.	3	93, 127
Abraham Demoz	1	11
Abraham, H.	1	119
Abraham T. Imanzghi	1	93
Abtaha, S.	1	119
Adam, H.M.	1	114
Adanech Kidanemariam	1	124
Adepoju, A.	1	100
Adhana Haile Adhana	3	41, 59, 100
Adhana Mengiste-ab	3	11, 32
Adane Bistegne Woldu	1	82
Adane Taye	2	119
Admasu Adi	1	48
Admasu Zike	1	107
Adugna Getahun	1	46
Adugna Negeri	1	64
Afework Berhané	1	82
<i>Africa Archive</i>	1	32
<i>Africa Watch</i>	2	100

---

Agatharchides of Cnidus	1	16
Agazi Negash	1	22
Agneta, F.	2	65, 124
Agrawal, R.C.	1	78
Aguilar, M.I.	1	166
Agyeman-Duah, B.	1	107
Ahmed, A.G.M.	1	65
Ahmed Hassen Omer	1	149
Ahmed Yusuf Farah	1	149
Ahmed Zekaria	4	80, 161, 175
Akalu Getaneh	1	138
Akalu Wolde Mariam	1	160
Akelilu Gizaw	1	160
Aklilu Kidanu	1	65
Aklilu Yilma	1	174
Akopian, G.	1	149
Al-Amin Mohamed Said	1	43
Alasebu Gäbre Mariam	2	93
Alasebu Gäbre Sellasie	2	6, 119
Aldrick, J.	1	39
Alemayehu Bekele	1	158
Alemayehu Lirenso	6	65, 73, 85
Alemnneh Dejene	4	65, 100
Alemseged Gebre	1	46
Alemtsehay Tekle	1	46
Alemu Mekonnen	1	82
Ali Dawa	1	158
Ali Jimale Ahmed	1	139
Allen, H.	1	43
Almaz Beyene	1	93
Almaz Fesshaye	1	172
Almaz Zewde	1	65
Almedom, Aster M.	3	93, 124, 130
Altaye Alaro	3	173
Alula Abate	1	46
Alvarsson, J.-A.	1	149
Aman Seifedin	1	149
Amanuel Sahle	3	18, 32, 172
Amare Worku	1	50
Amare Tekle	8	44, 54, 59, 108, 114
Amarech Agidew	1	173
Amborn, H.	4	65, 149
Ambrogi, S.	1	16
Amelework Kassa	1	119
<i>Amnesty International</i>	2	59
Amsalu Aklilu	2	32, 137
Andalem Mulaw	1	32
Andargatchew Tesfaye	1	80
Andargatchew Tiruneh	1	54
Anderberhan W. Giorgis	1	46
Anderson, I.	1	65
Andreas Eshete	1	59
Andromeda Tafara	1	93
Anfray, F.	12	22
Annequin, G.	3	22, 133
<i>Anonymous</i>	2	89, 107, 114
Anteby, L.	2	156
Antonio, M. di	1	89

Anyang Nyong'o, P. (Nyong'o, P.A.)	2	86, 108
Appleyard, D.L.	1	11
Araya Demissie	1	125
Arnesen, O.E.	1	65
Arnesson, G.	1	65
Arnold, P.	1	32
Asafa (Assefa) Jalata	5	19, 32, 59
Assefa Tewodros	1	152
Assefa Tolera	2	149, 166
Asfa Wossen Asserate	1	115
Asfaw Negesse	1	66
Asmarom Legesse	1	166
Asmelash Beyene	1	54
Asmelash Woldemariam	1	66
Asmerom Kidane	10	46, 66, 89, 93
Asnake Ali	2	28, 41
Aspen, H.	3	66, 153
Asres Kebede	1	82
Assefa Abegaz	1	46
Assefa Beqelle	1	82
Assefa Hailemariam	1	46
Assefa Kuru	1	47
Assela, B.	1	47
<i>Association Française d'Action Artistique</i>	1	136
Atieb Ahmed Dafallah	1	150
Atkins, W.S.	1	82
Atmore, A.	3	21
Atsede Wondimagegnehu	2	82, 93
Auf, C.	1	93
Awoke Amezaye	1	163
Awoke Asmare	1	156
Ayalew Gebre	2	154, 163
Aydagnenum Geleta	1	82
Ayele Teklehaymanot, Abba	2	11, 143
Ayele Gebre Mariam	3	66, 152
Ayele Tirfie	1	66
Ayeletch Alemu	1	94
Aynalem Adugna	3	47, 50
Azam, J.-P.	2	66, 68
Azbeta Haile	2	47, 93
Azeb Tamirat	1	124
Babu, A.M.	1	108
Bahru Zewde	12	6, 8, 16, 32, 41, 175
Baidemariam Desta	1	143
Bairu Tafla	3	8, 19, 109
Baissa, L.	2	108
Baker, J.	6	47, 54, 80, 82
Balashova, G.	1	137
Balicka-Witakowska, E.	4	133
Balsvik, R.R.	1	41
Banchiyeleku Gebreyes	1	93
Bandini, F.	1	32
Bandrès, J.L.	1	143
Barbary, B.	1	66
Bard, K.	3	22, 24
Barker, J.	1	32

---

Baron, M.S.	1	100
Bascom, J.B.	1	100
Bashir Hadj	1	77
Bashir Barre	1	77
Bassi, M.	3	166
Bauer, D.F.	1	172
Bausi, A.	6	11, 140, 143
Baxter, P.T.W.	5	166, 175
Baye Yimam	1	8
Bayou Mulat	1	82
Becker, E.	1	114
Beckingham, C.F.	2	11, 107
Beckstrom, J.	1	53
Beckwith, C.	2	172
Bedadda, B.	1	124
Befekadu Degefe	9	41, 66, 89
Belachew Desta	1	124
Bekalu Molla	1	163
Bekele, M.	1	54
Belete Mengistu	1	142
Beletou Kebede	2	8, 34
Bell, S.	1	19
Belshaw, D.	3	73, 89, 100
Benoit, M.	1	133
Benti Getahun	2	33, 80
Benzing, B.	3	134, 136
Bereket Habte Selassie	5	54, 109, 114, 137
Bereket Kebede	2	82
Berg, T.	1	47
Berhane Shiferaw	1	161
Berhane Woldemichael	2	44, 66
Berhanie Abebe	1	89
Berhanou Abbebé	2	11, 139
Berhanu Asfaw	2	22
Berhanu, B.	1	47
Berhanu Debebe	1	6
Berhanu Gebre Mariam	1	119
Berhanu Getahun	1	80
Berhanu M. Abegaz	2	47, 89
Berhanu Mulata	1	166
Berhanu Tereke	1	80
Berhanu Tucho	1	166
Berhanu Wolde Mikael	1	94
Berhe Habte Giorgis	1	114
Berhe Wolde Aregay	1	67
Beri, H.M.L.	1	109
Bernand, E.	1	23
Berry, L.	2	28, 133
Bertrame, S.	1	67
Beyene Dolcho	3	47
Beylot, R.	5	23, 140
Bhagavan, M.R.	3	85, 119
Bhatia, R.	1	105
Bhattacharya, S.S.B.	1	109
Bhola, H.S.	1	119
Biasio, E.	4	133
Biles, P.	1	59
Bishop, R.	1	94

Bitran-Dicowsky, R.	1	124
Bizualem Birhane	1	28
Bizuwork Zewde	2	64, 166
Black, M.	1	140
Blowfield, M.	1	67
Boisaubert, J.-L.	1	23
Böll, V.	2	11, 143
Bonzanini, G.	1	16
Borruso, P.	1	39
Borton, J.	1	100
Bouville, C.	1	22
Brancaccio, L.	1	51
Brandt, S.	1	23
Braukämper, U.	4	8, 16, 150, 166
Braun, J. von	2	105, 106
Brehme, G.	1	54
Brons, M.	2	67, 100
Brown, R.P.	1	89
Bruchhaus, E.-M.	1	94
Brüne, S.	4	8, 54, 67, 90
Brush, M.	1	83
Buchanan-Smith, M.	1	100
Bühring, G.	1	142
Bulcha Demeksa	1	53
Bulti Terfassa	2	83, 90
Bureau, J.	9	34, 83, 143, 148, 159, 173
Burgess, D.	1	94
Bushell, K.	1	143
Bushell, W.	1	143
Buxton, D.R.	1	133
Cahsai, B.	1	44
Calchi Novati, G.	4	19, 42
Calegari, C.	1	23
Campbell, I.	2	23, 133
Campbell, J.	3	47, 101
Caquot, A.	2	11, 23
Caraman, P.	1	16
Casson, L.	1	16
Caulk, R.H.	3	33
Cavallini, G.	1	100
Cerulli, E.	4	11, 28, 140
Chanka, T.T.	1	48
Chapple, D.	1	33
Chaudhury, R.H.	1	48
Chawla, R.L.	1	109
Chailley, M.	1	153
Chavaillon, J.	3	23
Chédeville, E.	1	153
Chenevière, A.	1	150
Chernet Tilahun	1	29
Chernetsov, S.B.	4	19, 29
Chiffèle, S.	1	94
Chilote Yirga	2	67, 71
Chojnacki, S.	4	16, 133-134
Clapham, C.	13	8, 53, 54, 59, 109, 114
Clarence-Smith, W.G.	1	33

Clark, P.G.	1	108
Clarke, W.S.	1	44
Cliffe, L.	8	48, 67, 100, 114, 174
Coffey, T.M.	37	39
Cohen, J.M.	1	56
Colburn, F.D.	1	114
Connell, D.	3	114-115
Constantinos Tesfa Tsion	1	33
Contenson, H. de	2	23
Coppock, D.L.	1	72
Corazzi, P.	1	33
Cornwall, A.	2	76, 119
Costantinos Berhe	1	101
Cotter, G.	1	166
Couwenbergh, M.	1	115
Cowley, R.W.	2	11
Cresti, F.	2	134
Cropp, W.-U.	1	16
Cross, M.	1	100
Crummey, D.	8	8, 12, 29, 33, 68, 142
Cutler, P.	1	101
Daba Hunde	1	166
Dagnew Eshete	1	67
Dahl, G.	1	48
Dalal, K.L.	1	109
Damtew Teferra	1	47
Daniel Ayana	2	29, 167
Daniel Gamachu	6	48, 60
Daniel Haile	2	8, 60
Daniel Kendie	4	20, 109, 115
Daniel Teferra	2	60, 90
Darge Wole	3	119
Davidson, B.	3	33, 115, 174
Davis, R.	1	107
Dawit Abate	1	60
Dawit Wolde Giorgis	2	54, 101
Day, M.H.	2	23
Debela, S.	1	67
Debrah, S.	1	67
Debrework Zewdie	1	124
Degife Gabre Tsadik	1	12
Deguchi, A.	2	158
Dejene Aredo	12	67-68, 83, 90, 142
Dellelegne Teshome	1	48
Demie Woyessa	1	159
Demissie Tesfaye	1	94
Dempf, M.	1	163
Dent, M.	1	115
Dercon, S.	2	68, 84
Derege, K.	1	124
Derseh Indale	3	101
Desalegn Teresa	1	167
Dessalegn Rahmato	20	64, 68, 101, 177
Desta Beyene	1	6
Desta Kebbede	1	94
Desta Shamebo	3	125

---

Devens, M.	2	12
Diamanti, C.	1	80
DiBlasi, M.	1	24
Di Cerbo, R.	1	19
Dilleyta, A.M.	1	153
Dines, M.	1	115
Diop, B.	1	29
Dolal, M.	1	69
Dombrowski, F.	2	29
Donaldson, T.	1	67
Donham, D.L.	5	164
Donzel, E. van	10	19, 29, 107, 143
Doppler, W.	1	69
Dore, G.	2	39
Dramis, F.	1	24
Drew, E.	3	14, 83
Drewes, A.J.	1	23
Druce, N.	1	115
Duba Golocha	1	167
Duffield, M.	4	101, 117
Duncan, M.E.	1	125
Dunlop, D.W.	1	124
Edossa Tassisa	1	159
Ege, S.	7	69, 175, 176
Eikenberg, G.	1	27
Eikenberg, K.	4	60, 109
Elias Habte Selassie	1	115
Elfnreh Udessa	1	167
Elisabeth Wolde Mariam	1	125
Elleni Tedla	1	120
El Nagar, S. El Hadi	1	115
El-Shishiny, H.	1	48
Ellert, G.	1	19
Ellingson, L.C.	1	115
Ellis, G.	1	80
Emiru Kenea	1	162
<i>Encyclopedia of World Art</i>	1	134
Engida Techeste Ahderom	1	8
Ephrem, D.	1	97
Ercolesi, M.C.	1	115
Erlich, H.	4	19, 42, 109
Escher, R.	2	94, 138
Eschler, R.	1	171
Eshete Kebede	1	160
Eshete Taye	1	167
Eshetou Wonbera	1	159
Eshetu Chole	15	8, 69, 83, 90, 94, 177
Eshetu Tadesse	1	83
Esmonde, P.	3	120
<i>Ethiopian Human Rights Council</i>	1	60
Eyassu Gayim	1	115
Eyayu Lulseged	4	33, 55, 132, 144
Eyob Azaria	1	126
Ezekiel (Hezkiel) Gebissa	3	36, 48, 164
Fantahun Berhane	1	33

Fantu Cheru	5	69, 90
Fassil Gebre Kiros	4	69, 120
Fattovich, R.	20	24, 27
Faye, B.	1	69
Fecadu Gadamu	3	69, 120, 137
Fekade Azeze	1	138
Fekadu Begna	2	33
Fekadu Bekele	2	19, 83
Fekerte Haile	1	80
Fellman, J.	1	150
Fenet, A.	1	115
Fentahun Tiruneh	1	55
Ferenc, A.	2	167
Fernyough, T.	3	34
Ferry, R.	1	153
Fesseha Tawek	1	172
Fichtl, R.	1	48
Fikre-Selassie Abebe	1	153
Fikru Gebrekidan	1	40
Finn, J.	1	101
Fisher, A.	2	172
Fisseha Haile Meskal	3	48, 125
Fisseha Mekonnen	1	120
Fisseha Woreda	1	94
Fitjer, H.	1	83
Fitzgerald, M.A.	2	115, 120
Fitzpatrick, J.	1	101
Fleagle, J. G.	1	25
Fleming, H.C.	1	158
Flynn, B.	1	65
Forslund, E.	1	144
Foster, F.G.	1	83
Foucher, E.	3	25, 161
Francaviglia, V.	3	25
Franchini, V.	1	25
Franciscus, R. G.	1	25
Franzel, S.	4	69, 176
Franklin, T.M.	1	101
Friedman, D.	2	156
Frost, F.A.	2	83, 87
Fruzzetti, L.	1	94
Fukui, K.	5	164-165, 176
Furrer-Kreski, E.	1	116
Fury, P.	1	127
Fusella, L.	3	34, 139
Gabreyesus Hailemariam	1	160
Gäbre Müdhin Kidane	1	34
Gaim Kibreab	2	102
Gaitachew Bekele	1	20
Galizia, M.	1	48
Gallais, J.	1	102
Gamst, F.C.	5	44, 60, 70, 135, 162
Gander, M.J.	1	122
Garretson, P.	2	34, 161
Gartley, J.	3	20, 120
Gascon, A.	11	20, 44, 48-49, 55, 70, 109, 167

Gashaw Asfaw	1	95
Gaulme, F.	1	109
Gautier, J.	1	25
Gavian, S.	1	70
Gebeyehu, A.G.W.	1	55
Gebre Egziabher Haile	1	162
Gebre Hiywet Tesfagiorgis	2	44
Gebrehiwot Ageba	1	70
Gebrehiwot Zere	1	74
Gebre-Igziabiher Elyas	1	12
Gebre Yntiso	4	155
Gebru Tareke	3	42, 55
Geday Gebrewahid	1	94
Gedefa Tollera	1	167
Gemechu Degefa	1	70
Gemechu Gedeno	1	70
Genene Udessa	1	167
Genet Mengistu	1	49
Geneti Tolla	1	167
Genna Tedu	1	167
Gennet Zewdie	1	120
Gérard, D.	1	70
Gerdesmeier, V.	1	93
Germa Amare	3	120
Gerö, S.	1	12
Gervers, M.	1	138
Getachew Demissie	1	153
Getachew Fulle	2	174
Getachew Gebre	1	90
Getachew Geregew	1	95
Getachew Kassa	4	159
Getachew Kelemu	1	171
Getachew Metaferia	1	120
Getachew Minas	1	90
Getachew Yoseph	1	91
Getachew Woldemeskel	1	70, 102
Getahun Gebru	1	83
Getahun Mesfin	1	34
Getahun Tadesse	1	85
Getahun Teka	1	95
Getaneh Assefa	1	25
Getatchew Haile	6	34, 61, 140
Getenesh Worku	1	95
Gezahegn Ayele	1	85
Gezahegn Petros	3	144, 155, 159
Getie Gelaye	1	159
Getnet Bekele	1	150
Ghabbour, S.I.	1	48
Ghiorgis Tekle	1	91
Giglio, C.	2	12, 34
Gilkes, P.	3	55, 60, 115
Gill, D.	1	138
Girma Fisseha	2	134, 137
Girma Hundie	1	28
Girma Kidane	4	34, 134, 174
Girma Mengistu	1	164
Girma Kebbede	1	84
Girma Seyoum	1	91

Girma, Z.	1	121
Girmai Abraham	1	116
Girmaye Kebbede	3	49, 155
Giuliani, S.E.	1	88
Gizachew Abegaz	2	70
Gizaw Molla	1	84
Gnerre, M.	1	144
Goe, M.R.	1	70
Goglia, L.	1	40
Gorgorios, Abba	1	144
Gori, A.	1	140
Göricke, F.	1	72
Goyder, H.	1	102
Goyder, S.	1	102
Grau, R.	1	16
Graziosi, P.	1	25
Griaule, M.	1	150
Grierson, R.	1	134
Griffin, K.	1	91
Groenewold, W.G.F.	2	125
Grubér, R.	1	156
Gryseels, G.	1	70
Gstrein, H.	1	144
Guebrè Heywèt (Gebre Hiwot) Baykedagne	2	20, 34
Gufu Oba	1	71
Gulilat Kebede	1	91
Gulshan, S.S.	1	84
Guluma Gemeda	6	34, 64, 167
Gupta, S.	7	6, 8, 12, 121
Gupta, V.	4	55, 107
Gutu, S.Z.	1	71
 Haberland, E.	1	158
Habtai Zerai	1	121
Habtamu Wondimu	2	121
Habtemariam Kassa	1	121
Habtemariam Tesfaghiorghis	2	49, 80
Habte Sellasie, E. (see: Elias Habte Sellasie)		
Habtu Gebre Mikael	1	95
Habtu Ghebre-ab	1	42
Hacque, I.	1	6
Hagos Mehary	1	110
Haile Gabriel Dagne	2	95, 121
Haile K. Asmerom	2	55, 84
Haile Kibret	1	91
Haile Leul Tebicke	1	84
Haile Mäsqäl Gäbre Wold	1	6
Haile Mariam Larebo	7	40, 64, 144
Haile, T.	1	71
Haile Mariam Goshu	1	150
Haile Selassie Gebre Selassie	1	95
Haile Yaeqob	1	160
Hailu Abatena	1	95
Hailu Beyene	2	71
Hailu Gebre Mariam	2	84
Hailu Mekbib	1	50
Hailu Pietros	1	144

---

Hailu Wolde Mikael	1	84
Hajo Alie	1	168
Hakemulder, R.	1	95
Hamer, I.	1	171
Hamer, J.	2	171
Hammerschmidt, E.	3	6, 14
Hammond, J.	1	115
Hammond, L.C.	1	71
Hamza Abdurazak	1	91
Hancock, G.	1	20
Handebo Ergeno	1	162
Hanna Kebede	3	71
Hansema Hamera	1	150
Hansson, G.	3	71, 91
Harbeson, J.W.	5	55, 60, 102
Hareide, D.	1	71
Harris, J.E.	1	107
Harris, W.C.	1	16
Harsch, E.	1	55
Hasselblatt, G.	1	168
Hassen, M.	1	110
Hassen Mohammed	1	158
Havnevik, K.	1	71
Hecht, E.-D.	9	29, 134, 136; 137, 138, 161
Heinzelin, J.	1	25
Heldman, M.E.	6	29, 134
Helland, J.	2	168
Helmboldt, R.	1	138
Hendrie, B.	4	49, 102, 105
Henze, P.	20	55-56, 60, 91, 110, 116, 134
Heran Sereke-Bran	1	153
Herrman, J.	1	44
Herweg, K.	2	49
Heyer, F.	1	8
Hickey, D.	1	34
Hieda, O.	1	165
Hill, M.J.D.	1	60
Hilsum, L.	1	49
Hinnant, J.T.	1	168
Hirsch, B.	4	16, 20
Hirut Terefe	3	95
Hizkias Assefa	3	44, 110, 116
Hoben, S.J.	1	121
Hodes, R.	1	125
Hoffmann, J.	1	141
Hoffmann, R.	2	49, 67
Hogg, R.	4	71-72, 168, 177
Holcomb, B.K.	1	20
Holden, S.J.	1	72
Holliday, T.W.	1	25
Holmer, R.	1	8
Holt, J.	1	72
Hopfmann, J.	1	130
Hopkins, S.	1	8
Horr, M.	1	95
Hovde, R.L.	1	61
Hubbell, S.	1	116
Hultin, J.	3	49, 71, 168

Humphreys, C.	1	64
Humphreys, G.K.	1	25
Huntingford, G.W.B.	1	20
Hussein Ahmed	6	12, 144-45
Hussein Ismail	1	35
Hutchison, R.A.	1	49
 Ibeanu, O.O.	 1	 102
Ibrahim Idris	3	53, 56
<i>Institute of Ethiopian Studies</i>	1	137
Ishihara, M.	3	49, 168
Ismagilova, R.	1	150
Itana Ayana	1	91
Iyassu Seyoum	1	96
Iyob, R.	2	110, 116
 Jabo Seraj	 1	 168
Jacob, P.	1	35
Jaffe, H.	1	20
Jäger, O.A.	2	134
James, W.	2	151, 173
Jambere Wadillo	1	174
Janas, J.	1	84
Janssen, V.	2	49, 56
Jara H. Mariam	1	135
Jean, F.	1	102
Jeffries, P.	1	132
Jelaludin Ahmed	1	6
Jeschofnig, P.	1	25
Jewaro Serro	1	169
Johannes Kinfu	2	84
Johanson, S.	1	149
John, B.C.	1	50
Joireman, S. F.	1	72
Jones, B.	1	72
Jones, S.	2	102, 125
Jong, S.P. de	1	125
Jourdain, L.	1	110
Joussaume, F.	1	151
Joussaume, R.	8	22, 25, 26
Juel-Jensen, B.	1	135
Junge, B.	1	99
Jutzi, S.C.	2	72
 Kacza, T.	 1	 40
Kaeufeler, H.	1	56
Kahurananga, J.	1	50
Kane, T.L.	4	42, 56, 139
Kapil, R.L.	2	116
Kaplan, S.	9	9, 96, 145, 156
Karadawi, A.	1	110
Kassahun Seyoum	1	72
Kassam, A.	4	129, 130, 168
Kassaye Begashaw	2	26
Katznelson, I.B.	1	16

Kebbede Abba Ire	1	6
Kebbede Gessesse	1	6
Kebebew Daka	1	95
Kebede Assefa	1	96
Kebede, D.	1	96
Kebede Yeshitla	1	96
Kebre-ab Tesfai	1	35
Kebre Alem Salih	1	96
Kefelew Zelleke	4	145
Keleta, E.	1	84
Keller, E.	7	56, 71, 102, 110, 116
Kelly, M.	3	72, 102
Kemink, F.	3	172
Ketsela, T.	1	96
Khazanov, A.M.	1	30
Kibirige, J.S.	1	127
Kibre Moges	2	89, 91
Kidane Mariam Demlew	1	159
Kiflemariam Hamde	1	157
Kiflemariam Melake	3	50, 72, 85
Kiflu Tadesse	1	56
Killion, T.C.	3	42, 86
Kim, Quee-Young	1	56
Kimberlin, C.T.	1	132
Kindred, W.	1	137
Kinfe Abraham	2	61, 86
Kiros Gebre Egziabher	1	72
Kirsch, O.C.	2	72, 102
Klijn, A.F.J.	1	141
Kloos, H.	14	50, 93, 103, 125, 126, 163
Knefelkamp, U.	1	17
Knibb, M.A.	2	141
Kobishchanov, Y.M.	3	26, 30
Kok, W.	1	103
Kortmann, F.	1	126
Kreidler, C.	1	94
Kropp, M.	8	12, 17, 30, 145
Kruse, S.-E.	1	96
Krylow, A.	1	56
Kur, S.	1	145
Kurdy, N.H.	1	44
Kurimoto, E.	9	154
Labanca, N.	1	35
Lacroix-Riz, A.	1	35
Laike, M.A.	1	50
Laitin, D.D.	1	110
Laketch Dirasse	1	96
Lakew Wolde Takle (Lakew Woldetekle)	2	95, 126
Lancaster, C.J.	1	110
Langmuir, E.C.	1	135
Larsson, C.P.	1	98, 126, 127
Launhardt, J.	1	145
Lawrence, M.	1	72
Lazzarini, V.	1	145
Leach, J.M.	1	56
Leclant, J.	1	26

Lefebvre, J.	1	108
Legesse Dadi	4	72-73
Legesse Gebeyehu	1	162
Legesse Lemma	1	111
Legum, C.	1	111
Le Houérou, F.	5	40
Leiris, M.	1	130
Lemma Merid	1	74
Leonard, R.	1	116
Lepage, C.	2	13, 177
Leroy, J.	2	135, 137
Leslau, W.	1	130
Levine, D.N.	1	168
Lewis, H.S.	5	66, 151, 169
Lewis, I.M.	2	116, 153
Linde, L.	1	149
Lindtjørn, B.	6	50, 102, 103, 126, 169
Lonfernini, B.	1	169
Love, R.S.	2	85
Lukanty, J.	1	111
Lusini, G.	6	13, 143, 145
Lvova, E.	1	130
Lydall, J.	4	161
Lyons, T.	2	111
Mabbs, A.W.	1	13
Machida, R.	1	44
MacKenzie, B.J.	1	103
MacKinnon, J.	1	91
Maehlum, H.	1	141
Mahadevan, V.	1	6
Magni, L.	1	96
Maigenet Shifferaw	1	120
Mainardi, S.	1	91
Makinda, S.M.	1	111
Makonnen Abraham	1	92
Makonnen Bishaw (see: Mekonnen Bishaw)		
Maknun Gamaledin	1	73
Malakar, S.N.	1	111
Malwal, B.	1	116
Mamitu Zellelew	1	96
Mammo Wuddneh	1	20
Mandefro Tegegn	1	100
Männa Gebre Medhin	2	35
Mantel-Niecko, J.	3	13, 35, 56
Marchal, H.	1	130
Marchal, R.	4	42, 45, 96, 103
Marcus, H.G.	6	8, 20, 177
Marcos Sahlu	1	6
Marew Alemu	1	121
Markakis, J.	6	45, 57, 61, 171, 176, 177
Markos Ezra	2	50, 79
Marrassini, P.	6	9, 26, 30, 141
Marsden-Smedley, P.	1	17
Marx, A.	2	135, 145
Maruya Ayalew	1	85
Materia, E.	1	126

Matsuda, H.	3	162
Matthies, V.	2	102, 111
Maxwell, S.	2	73, 85
Mayerson, P.	1	13
Mayotte, J.	1	103
Mazzacane, V.	1	85
Mbogoh, S.G.	1	85
McCann, J.	10	21, 35, 64, 73
McClellan, C.W.	1	85
McCracken, J.	1	76
McDonald, M.A.	1	128
McNab, C.	2	121
McWirther, C.	1	111
Means, S.M.	1	21
Mebratu Gebeyehu	1	35
Mebratu Negusse	1	85
Mebratu Tesfaghiorghis	1	157
Medhane Tadesse	1	36
Megerssa Guluma	1	169
Mehret Ayenew	1	73
Mekete Belachew	1	121
Mekonnen, A.	1	126
Mekonnen Assefa	1	6
Mekonnen Bishaw	4	9, 126, 129
Mekonnen Manyazewal	2	90, 92
Mekuria Bulcha	2	9, 57
Mekuria, M.	2	73, 77
Melake Mengistu	1	153
Melakou Tegegn	2	116
Melaku Worede	2	50, 73
Melamede, G.	1	111
Melasuo, T.	3	50, 73
Mellana, V.	2	53
Menassie, G.	1	126
Menbere Alemayehu	1	36
Mengesha Bekele	1	74
Mengisteab Kidane	3	61, 75
Menghistu Lemma	1	139, 151
Mengistu Dessalegn	1	96
Mengistu Seyoum	1	171
Mengistu Teferra	5	50, 85
Mengistu Wube	2	50-51
Mercier, J.	10	9, 129, 130, 135
Merera Gudina	3	61, 111
Merid Wolde Aregay	1	36
Mesfin Araya	3	85, 117
Mesfin Dejene	1	150
Mesfin Mekonnen	1	96
Mesfin Tadesse	1	51
Mesfin Wolde-Mariam	3	57, 74, 103
Mesfin Wolde Sellasie	1	74
Messeret Bihonegn	1	97
Methodios Fouyas	1	156
Metunegus Belatchew	1	97
Michael Beyene	1	51
Michael Ghabar	1	36
Michels, J.W.	4	26
Michler, W.	1	61

Miguel, A.	1	26
Mikre Sellassie, G.A.	1	145
Millar, J.	1	101
Million Gebreyes	1	97
Minga Negash	1	86
<i>Ministry of Agriculture, Ethiopia</i>	1	74
Mirgissa Kaba	5	74, 129, 145, 158
Mishra, S.	1	89
Mitchell, C.	1	114
Mitiiku Tucho	1	169
Miyawaki, Y.	6	74, 155, 173
Moges Molla	1	160
Mohammed Hassen	4	30, 146, 161, 168, 170
Mohammed Ahmed	1	153
Mohammed Nur Abdu	1	36
Mohammed Umer Mohammed	1	51
Mohamed Salih, M.A.	1	100
Mohammed-Salem, M.A.	1	72
Mohammed Seid	1	97
Mohanty, B.K.	1	57
Molla Tikuye	1	30
Molvaer, R.K.	2	12, 86
Moore, E.	1	135
Mordini, A.	1	137
Morin, D.	1	153
Moss, W.	1	97
Moten, R.	1	146
Moussa, H.	1	103
Mulatu Wubneh	5	45, 86
Mulugeta Abebe	1	79
Mulugeta Bezzabeh	1	74
Mulugeta Etaffa	1	121
Mulumebet Mitiku	1	74
Munro-Hay, S.	11	26, 27, 134
Musie Ghébreghiorgis	1	30
Muthanna, I.M.	1	108
Nadir A.L. Mohammed	2	45, 91
Naggo, Y.	2	74
Nantet, B.	1	157
<i>National Democratic Institute</i>	1	61
Natsoulas, A.	1	151
Naty, A.	3	155
Nautin, P.	1	23
Nega, A.	1	127
Neghisti Tesfay	1	157
Negussay Ayele	3	57, 108, 117
Negussie, B.	5	74, 97, 126, 129
Negussie, C.	2	27, 74
Nerayo Teklemikael	1	126
Nersessian, V.N.	2	13
Neugebauer, O.	1	130
Newcombe, K.J.	1	51
Nicholson, T.R.	1	36
Nistri, P.F.	1	42
Nord, A.	1	93
Norton, B.E.	1	74

Norwegian Institute of Human Rights	1	61
Nyangabyaki Bazaara	1	103
Nzongola-Ntalaja, G.	1	111
O'Brey, E.	1	97
Obsaa Tegegn	1	169
Ochs, E.	1	157
Odesola, S.N.	1	57
Ofulemi, K.	1	57
Ogee Geleto	1	151
Ohlbaum, D.L.	1	111
Okgaghebriel Berakhi	1	51
Okbazghi Yohannes	5	86, 117
Okunade, A.A.	1	92
Olango, P.	1	126
Oliver, R.	3	21
Ojiria Tujuba	1	162
Ollivier, L.	1	171
Olsen, G.R.	1	111
Omar Osman Rabeh	1	57
Orr, D.	1	86
Osman Salieh Sabbé	1	42
Ottaway, M.	3	57, 177
Ourgay, M.	1	13
Pankhurst, R.	35	9, 13, 30, 36, 40, 42, 51, 92, 104, 111, 130, 135, 137, 139, 175
Pankhurst, R.J.	5	13, 42
Pankhurst, A.	17	7, 9, 36, 76, 97, 103-104, 139, 146, 151
Pankhurst, H.	4	75
Papstein, R.	1	117
Pateman, R.	9	40, 45, 57, 117
Patman, R.G.	2	112
Pattanaik, T.	1	117
Patassini, D.	1	80
Paulos Nyonyo	1	36
Pausewang, S.	15	57, 61-62, 69, 75, 175, 176
Pedersen, K. (see also: Stoffregen Pedersen)	7	141, 146, 152
Pedrys, A. de	1	151
Pelizzari, E.	2	146
Pennec, H.	1	32
Perczel, C.F.	1	135
Perner, C.	2	154
Perret, M.	3	21, 27, 173
Perrone, L.	1	141
Pétrides S.P.	2	21, 31
Pezaro, A.	1	104
Phillipson, D.W.	3	27
Pickett, J.	1	75
Pillot, D.	1	70
Piovanelli, P.	5	141
Pirenne, J.	2	31, 97
Playne, B.	1	135
Pohjonen, V.	1	75
Polotsky, H.J.	1	9

Poluha, E.	6	75, 86, 97, 150
Polyakov, G.	1	75
Pool, D.	2	62, 117
Poscia, S.	1	21
Prabhu, P.M.	1	6
Pratt, H.	1	9
Prendergast, J.	2	101, 117
Prouty, C.	1	14
Prunier, G.	5	7, 57, 62, 97, 176
Prutky, R.	1	17
Pukkala, T.	1	75
Quirin, J.A.	4	9, 151, 157
Rahel Mekuria	1	86
Rahmato Hussein	1	160
Raineri, O.	5	13, 146
Rainero, R.H.	2	36
Raunig, W.	1	135
Raven-Roberts, A.	3	97, 104
Redda Tekle-Haimanot	1	127
Regasa Aboma	1	162
Reid, J.	1	17
<i>Relief Society of Tigray</i>	1	104
Rezene Habtemariam	1	127
Ricci, L.	16	10, 14, 21, 27, 135, 139
Richter, R.	3	122, 131
Rimbaud, A.	1	17
Ringness, T.A.	1	122
Roberts, J.	1	57
Robinson, I.	1	86
Rochat, G.	1	40
Rollins, R.J.	1	36
Romandini, M.	5	36-37
Rosa Araya	1	6
Rosso, M.	1	86
Rouaud, A.	4	14, 17, 21, 37
Roux, H. de	2	27
Roy, D.S.	1	112
Rubenson, S.	3	14, 21, 37
Russo, A.	1	25
Rydland, I.H.	1	122
Sabo, L.E.	1	127
Saevers, O.	1	146
Sahle Wolde Gabr	1	37
Sahlström, B.	1	137
Saleh, H.	1	117
Saleh Osman B.	1	163
Salole, G.	1	76
Samir Kalifa	1	155
Samuel Tolessa	1	127
Sanderson, G.N.	1	37
Sandford, J.	1	76
Sandford, S.	1	76

Santamaria, U.	3	156, 157
Sarin, I.R.	1	157
Sasaran, E.J.	1	45
Sauter, R.	2	135
Sbacchi, A.	3	10, 37, 40
Schaefer, C.	2	86-87
Schindler, R.	1	157
Schlee, G.	3	151, 169
Schmale, M.	2	86, 98
Schneider, R.	7	14, 23, 27
Scholler, H.	4	53, 62, 117
Scholz, P.	2	28, 136
Schraeder, P.J.	4	112
Schröder, G.	1	118
Schröder, H.	1	169
Schubert, W.	1	76
Schumann, A.	1	87
Schütte, H.	1	94
Scoones, I.	2	76
Scott, W.R.	1	107
Seaman, J.	1	104
Searle, C.	1	122
Sehat Daniel	1	98
Seltene Seyoum	2	37
Semagne Wolde Gabriel	1	98
Semeneh Tamirat	1	76
Semere Haile	1	112, 118
Sentayehu Dejene	1	98
Sergew Hable Selassie	1	28
Seyoum Abebe	1	98
Seyoum Gebregziabher	1	62
Seyoum Wolde	2	131, 136
Seyoum Wolde Yohannes	1	37
Seyoum Teferra	1	122
Shack, W.A.	1	21
Shako Otto	1	163
Sharma, J.P.	1	112
Shauro, E.A.	1	98
Shaw, T.M.	1	112
Sheckler, A.	1	58
Shehim, K.	1	112
Shelemay, K.K.	3	10, 132
Shenk, C.E.	1	147
Shenku, M.K.	1	122
Shepherd, J.	1	104
Sherr, E.M.	1	58
Sheth, V.S.	4	112, 118
Shibeshi Ghebre	1	92
Shiferaw Bekele	14	6, 7, 31, 37, 42, 62, 175, 178
Shiferaw Jammo	1	42
Shigeta, M.	3	51, 87
Shinohara, T.	1	163
Shire, S.A.	1	78
Shreiber, S.	1	127
Shumet Sishagne	4	12, 29
Sidor, A.	1	7
Silkin, T.	1	87
Silverman, R.W.	1	134

Simon, B.	1	104
Simonds, C.R.	1	104
Simmonds, N.W.	1	51
Simonsen, P.E.	1	127
Sindima, H.J.	1	147
Singer, N.J.	1	76
Sisay Asefa	1	92
Sisay Ibbsa	1	20
Sisaye, S.	3	87
Six, V.	6	14, 136, 147
Skrobucha, H.	1	136
Slikkerveer, L.J.	1	127
Smith, G.	1	112
Sobania, N.W.	2	138, 158
Sollberg, R.W.	1	104
Solomon Abate	1	51
Solomon Gashaw	1	151
Solomon Gebre	4	76, 80-81, 154
Solomon Mulugeta	1	76
Solomon Tafari	1	127
Solomon Tena	1	147
Solomon Terfa	1	58
Solomon Tesemma	2	122, 154
Solomon Wole	2	87
Sorenson, J.	7	9, 45, 104, 178
Southon, J.	1	37
Spencer, B.G.	1	127
Spencer, D.	1	136
Spring, C.	1	138
Ståhl, M.	3	51, 76
Staude, W.	2	136
Stella, G.C.	5	7, 17
Stevens, C.	1	87
Stiles, D.	1	169
Stoffregen Pedersen, K. (see Pedersen)		
Storck, H.	3	76
Storey, A.	1	101
Storti, N.	1	38
Strecker, I.	5	10, 138, 152, 161
Stringer, C.B.	1	23
Stroud, A.	1	77
Styan, D.	1	118
Suhrke, A.	1	62
Sullivan, R.C.	1	87
Sumner, C.	6	147, 169
<i>Survival International</i>	1	105
Suther, D.	1	118
Sutton, J.	1	45
Sutton, J.E.G.	2	31
Suwa, G.	1	28
Swinburne, C.	1	127
Szajkowski, B.	1	112
Tablino, P.	1	169
Taddele Seyoum Teshale	1	105
Tadesse Adera	2	139
Tadesse Alemu	1	65, 169

Taddese Berisso	2	169-170
Taddese Beyene	5	9, 175, 176, 177
Taddesse Gebre Egziabher	1	38
Taddesse Tamrat	6	6, 10, 21, 38, 152
Taddese Tewolde	1	38
Taddese Wolde	2	163
Taddia, I.	12	10, 21, 31, 38, 39, 41, 43, 143
Tafesse, M.	1	77
Taffesse Kassa	1	170
Taft, R., SJ	1	147
Takele Tilahun	1	77
Takkele Taddese	1	152
Tamene Bitima	1	170
Tamiru Terfa	1	170
Tamrat Admassu	1	87
Tanner, D.G.	1	77
Tassew Gebre	1	160
Taye Assefa	2	139
Taye Mengistae	4	77, 87, 92
Tayye Tadesse	1	137
Tayetch Beyene	1	77
Tecola W. Hagos	1	62
Tedecha Golochha	1	170
Tedeschi, S.	6	10, 14, 17, 38, 136
Teferi Abate	4	20, 77, 163
Teferi Kebede	1	14
Teferra, B.	1	128
Tegegne, A.	1	87
Tegegne Teka	3	77, 87
Tekabo Habte Mikael	1	98
Tekaligne Wolde Mariam	3	38, 51-52, 170
Tekeste Melake	3	43, 45, 53
Tekeste Negash	3	43, 71, 122
Tekle Hagos	1	28
Tekle Mariam Woldemikael	2	118
Teklehaimanot Gebre-Selliasie	1	174
Teklehaimanot Shanka	2	83, 87
Tekle Tsadik Mäkuriya	2	38, 147
Temesgen Yihun	1	98
Tenkir Bonger	5	20, 62, 77
Terefe, A.	1	98
Tesemma Ta'a	3	10, 38, 81
Tesfa Mekonnen	1	170
Tesfai Seyoum	1	38
Tesfatsion Medhanie	2	62, 118
Tesfay Haile	1	88
Tesfay Mekonnen	1	45
Tesfaye Asfaw	1	88
Tesfaye Assefa	2	77, 78
Tesfaye Edetto	1	174
Tesfaye Hailu	1	155
Tesfaye Gäbre Mariam	1	156
Tesfaye, S.	1	127
Tesfaye Seyoum	1	127
Tesfaye Tafesse	2	66, 88
Tesfayesus Mahary	1	6
Teshale Tibebu	1	43
Teshome Mulat	8	88, 92, 94, 98, 122

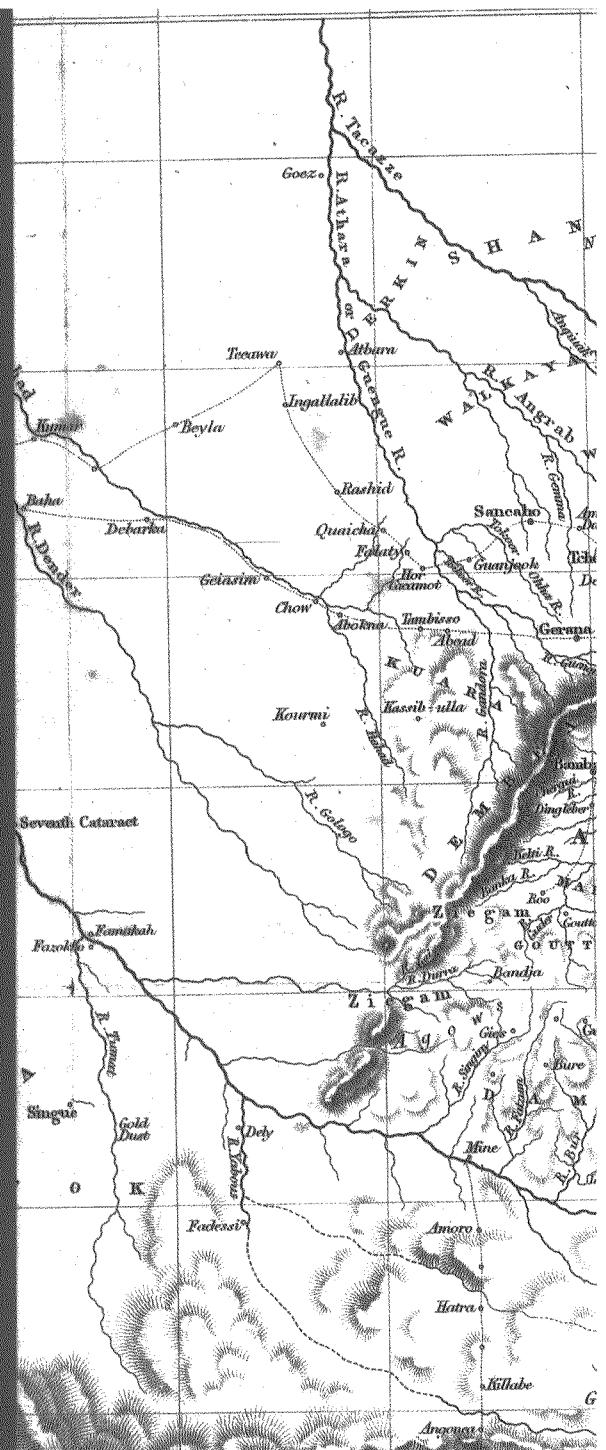
Teshome G. Wagaw	9	43, 105, 122, 157
Teshome Regasse	1	78
Tessema Chamiso	1	160
Tessema Chekun Awoke	1	78
Tetzlaff, R.	1	62
Tibebe Eshete	5	38, 43, 151
Tigest, K.	1	124
Tilahun, M.	1	125
Tilahun Milatun	1	78
Tilahun Sinehaw	1	122
Tilahun Workeneh	4	122-123
Timkehet Teffera	1	132
Tirussew, T.	1	127
Tommasoli, M.	1	78
Tonini, E.	1	7
Toole, M.J.	1	105
Tornay, S.	3	165
Trevisan Semi, E.	1	157
Tringali, G.	2	28
Trozzi, G.	1	39
Trozzi, N.	1	31
Triulzi, A.	4	10, 43, 170
Tsegaf Fida	1	170
Tsegay Wolde Ghiorghis	1	78
Tsegaye Berhane	1	147
Tsegaye Hailu	1	105
Tsegaye Tefera	1	98
Tsegaye Tegenu	2	39, 41
Tsegaye Teklu	1	88
Tsegaye Zewdie	1	98
Tsegeah Gebregergis	1	43
Tseggai Isaac	1	62
Tsehai Alemanyehu	1	88
Tsehai Berhane Sellasie	8	7, 41, 63, 152, 174, 175
Tsehai Dimtsu	1	39
Tsehai Hayle	1	39
Tsigie Haile	1	123
Tsion Dessie	1	47
Tsirha Adefris	1	28
Tsyplkin, G.	1	41
Tubiana, J.	6	17, 52, 98, 152, 175
Tubiana, M.-J.	1	52
Tuma Nadamo	1	174
Tuqabo Aresse	1	173
Turky, H.	1	43
Turton, D.	5	165
Tvedt, T.	2	52, 177
Twist, M.H.C.	1	23
Tyloch, W.	1	10
Tzannatos, Z.	1	88
Uhlig, K.	1	52
Uhlig, S.	7	14, 52, 141, 142
Ujullu Owar	1	154
Ullendorff, E.	6	9, 11, 14-15, 142
UNICEF	1	99
UNIDO	1	88

UNRISD	1	105
Unruh, J.D.	2	105
Unseth, P.	1	7
Van de Loo, J.	2	170
Vanderkam, J.C.	3	140, 142
Van Kesteren, J.	2	99
Varniss, S.L.	1	105
Vasiliev, A.	1	113
Vecchiato, N.L.	2	171
Verhaagen, A.	1	123
Vernier, A.	1	88
Vestal, T.M.	1	63
Vigand, L.	1	92
Villumsted, S.	1	105
Vircoulon, T.	1	63
Volpe, M.	2	7, 18
Waal, A. de	3	63, 100, 124
Wagaw Hailu	1	153
Wagner, E.	2	31
Walker, B.W.	1	52
Walker, D.	1	52
Walle Engedeyehu	2	63
Waller, J.	1	105
Walley, J.	1	128
Ward, C.F.	1	23
Warner, R.	1	118
Warsama, M.	1	113
Weaver, R.D.	1	78
Webb, P.	4	105, 106
Wegenie, Y.	1	78
Weigel, G.	1	52
Weisse, S.	1	22
Welch, C.E.	1	63
Weld Blundell, H.	1	15
Wendimu Dejene	1	81
Wendt, S.	1	81
Westermann, E.B.	1	41
Wibaux, H.	2	70, 78
Williamson, E.C.	1	44
Willigens, J.H.	1	88
Wilson, A.	1	99
Wilson, G.	1	113
Winer, N.	1	78
Winkowska, I.	1	127
Witakowski, W.	1	147
Witte, C.M. de	1	18
Wogene Yirko	1	92
Wolday Amha	2	88
Wolde Medhin, D.	1	92
Wolde Yesus Ammar	1	118
Woldetensaye Tewolde	1	78
Woldeyesus Elisa	1	100
Woldu, S.M.	1	58

*Women's Commission for Refugee*

<i>Women and Children</i>	1	106
Wondwossen Haile Sellassie	1	170
Wood, A.P.	3	52, 78, 106
Wood, T.G.	1	52
Woodward, P.	3	106, 113, 178
Workineh Kelbessa	1	147
Worku Nida	5	160
Workwoha Mekonnen	1	152
<i>World Bank</i>	1	99
Worz, J.F.G.	1	72
Wozniakowska, E.	1	31
Wubnesh W. Selassie	1	99
Wubshet Berhanu	1	81
Wubshet Shibeshi	1	78
Wudnesh Hailu	2	78-79
Wudu Tafete	2	39, 147
 Yagya, V.S.	1	113
Yalew Ingidayehu	1	123
Yaqob Beyene	2	99, 147
Yared Amare	2	79
Yared, M.	1	58
Yassin Mohammed	1	163
Yemane Mesghenna	2	31, 41
Yeraswork Admassie	1	79
Yeshi Haile Mariam	1	99
Yigzaw Enyew	1	159
Yiheyes Lemma	1	99
Yilma Kebede	1	152
Yisehac Yohannes	1	105
Yitna Worku	1	171
Yohannes Habtu	1	79
Yohannes Chane Mitiku	1	63
Yohannes Haile Selassie	1	28
Yohannes Kebede	1	79
Yohannis, A.G.	1	128
Yohannis Ayalew	1	92
Yohannis Petros	2	58, 170
Yonas Abate	1	99
Yonas Admassu	1	139
 Zaghi, C.	2	39
Zahra Ibrahim	1	128
Zanetti, U.	1	148
Zaremo, A.	2	63
Zaudneh Yimtatu	1	123
Zawdie Berhane	1	136
Zein Ahmed Zein	3	125, 126
Zekarias Megiso	1	152
Zelalem Assefa	2	28
Zemariam Fre	1	79
Zemenfes Tsige	2	52, 79
Zenebework Bissrat	1	123
Zerai, W.	1	99
Zergaw Asfera	1	39
Zewdie Abate	1	88

Zewdie Abegaz	1	99
Zewdie Shibre	1	52
Zewdie Tolessa	1	123
Zewdu Temtime	1	81
Zewolde, J.	1	52
Zimmerman, M.	1	118
Zitelmann, T.	2	170-171
Zollberg, A.R.	1	113
Zoossmann-Diskin, E.A.	1	128



AFRICAN STUDIES CENTRE LEIDEN

WASSENAARSEWEG 52

2333 AK LEIDEN

THE NETHERLANDS

ISBN 90-5448-032-7